This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

MEN OF
PROGRESS
OF
MICHIGAN

UNIV.
OF
MICH.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

MEN OF PROGRESS:

EMBRACING

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF

REPRESENTATIVE MICHIGAN MEN

WITH

AN OUTLINE HISTORY OF THE STATE

DEDICATED TO
THE NEWSPAPER PRESS OF MICHIGAN

DETROIT, MICH.:
PUBLISHED BY THE EVENING NEWS ASSOCIATION
1900

Hosted by Google

COPYRIGHT, 1900,
BY THE
EVENING NEWS ASSOCIATION.

Press of JOHN F. EBY & CO., 65-69
Congress St. W., Detroit, Mich.

Hosted by Google

PUBLISHER'S PREFACE.

MEN OF PROGRESS is a legitimate fruit of the law of evolution. Modern journalism takes note of events in the history of persons as well as of peoples. When any noteworthy event in the life of a person of prominence in the social or business world occurs, the newspaper press regards it as within the line of its duty to publish a brief sketch of the person, in many cases giving, also, an etching or miniature likeness. When a person pays the last debt of nature, these publications are a source of information to the public, as well as of a satisfaction to friends, and may, in many cases, be valuable as matter of record in cases involving the rights of living persons.

The difficulty of procuring information of the character indicated, just at the time when it is wanted, suggested to those connected with publications of The Evening News Association the desirability of the preparation, arrangement and publication of sketches in the form embodied in this work. Primarily, therefore, the work is designed for the convenience of the newspaper press of the State, and hence is, as first stated, a legitimate fruit of the law of evolution.

Only a limited number of copies of the work are published. Aside from copies supplied to those directly represented in the work, copies will be placed in the leading libraries and leading newspaper offices of the State, and here its circulation will end.

THE EVENING NEWS ASSOCIATION.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

INDEX TO HISTORICAL SKETCHES.

THE CIVIL COMMONWEALTH.

POSITION AND EARLY HISTORY.

Geography and Topography—First European Visitations—A French Dependency—Early Explorations — Roman Catholic Missions — First Permanent Settlement — Territorial Sovereignty—Part of the State of Virginia—Claims of Massachusetts and Connecticut—General George Rogers Clarke—The Western Reserve—Civil Jurisdiction of the United States..... 1-3

TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

The Ordinance of 1787—The Governor and Judges—A Landed Qualification—A Legislative Council Provided for—The Territory to Be Formed Into States—First Seat of Government—The Five States of the Northwest—Michigan as a Separate Territory—Large Grants of Land to Revolutionary Heroes—Comparative Influence of Cities—The Landed Qualification Abrogated 3-4

ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT.

The Right to Statehood—Adoption of the Constitution and Election of State Officers—Meeting of the Legislature—Election of United States Senators—The Disputed Boundary—Objections to the Admission of the State—Judge Campbell's View of the Case, and Other Authorities—Terms Proposed by Congress—Military Demonstrations—A New Territorial Governor Appointed—The Slavery Question a Factor—Two Conventions of Assent—Final Admission of the State—Calendar of Events Leading Up to Statehood—Seat of Government and State Capitol 5-8

CONSTITUTIONAL AND STATUTORY HISTORY.

First Constitution and Statutes Similar to Those of New York — Method of Choosing State Officers and Judges—Time of Elections—Process of Amendment—Senators and Representatives, How Chosen—Salaries—Constitution of 1850—Legislative in Its Character—Variances from the First Constitution—The More Important Amendments—Constitutional Convention of 1867 and Constitutional Commission of 1873—The Work of Both Rejected by the People—Subsequent Votes on the Question of Ordering a General Convention—Legislative Authority Under the Territory—Compilations of the Statutes in 1822 and 1833—Revised Statutes of 1838 and 1846—Compilations of 1857 and 1871—The Howell Compilation—The Miller Compilation—Reprint of Territorial Laws..... 8-12

THE JUDICIARY.

Judges and Courts Under the Territorial Government and Under the First Constitution—Associate Judges in the Counties—Increase in the Number of Circuits—County Courts—The Supreme Court—When Provided for and Organized—Provision for a Fifth Judge—Circuit Court Commissioners and Masters in Chancery..... 12-13

THE MILITARY RECORD.

COLONIAL AND INDIAN WARS.

First Conflict on Michigan Soil—One Thousand Indians Slain—Decisive Campaigns Elsewhere—Conspiracy of Pontiac—Battle of Bloody Bridge—Massacre at Mackinac..... 14-15

THE WAR OF 1812.

Indian Discontent—Tecumseh and His Brother, "The Prophet"—The Hull Surrender—Massacre at the River Raisin—Perry's Victory on Lake Erie—Battle of the Thames and Death of Tecumseh—British Occupancy of Detroit—A British Provisional Government—Joint Proclamation by General Harrison and Commodore Perry—Capture of Mackinac Island by the British 15-17

Hosted by Google

THE SHADOW OF TWO WARS.

The Toledo War—A Bloodless Campaign—The Patriot War—Canadian Refugees in Detroit—Local Sentiment in Sympathy With Them—Efforts of State and Government Officials to Maintain Neutrality—Invasion of Canada at Windsor—Its Disastrous Failure—Participants Hanged and Transported—John H. Harmon—Dr. E. A. Theller..... 17-18

THE WAR WITH MEXICO.

Causes Leading to the War—The Annexation of Texas—Michigan Troops in the War—General Taylor—General Scott—Alleged Political Scheming 18-19

THE GREAT CIVIL WAR.

First Steps Taken in Michigan—First Troops Raised — Succesive Calls for Troops — Ready Response on the Part of the State—Enlistments, Drafts and Commutations—Whole Number of Troops Sent to the Front From Michigan—Table of Enlistments by Counties—Bounty Jumpers—"We are Coming, Father Abraham"—Southern Refugees in Canada—C. L. Vallandigham—Capture of the Philo Parsons—Bennet G. Burley—"Michigan in the War"—A Brief Summary—Tabular Exhibit of Michigan Regiments in the War—The Artillery Service—Col. C. O. Loomis—Grand Army of the Republic..... 19-25

THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

War Loan Authorized—Mobilization of the National Guard—Regiments Mustered In—Summary of Their Service—Gen. Henry M. Duffield—Col. Cornelius Gardener—The Naval Reserves.... 25-26

THE STATE MILITARY.

Early Laws on the Subject—General Trainings—Derivation of the Custom—Fell Into Disfavor—Independent Volunteer Companies—Absence of Military Spirit—A Marked Revival Preceding the Civil War—A Demand for Legislation Favorable to the Military—Revision of the Militia Laws—The State Troops—Re-organization After the War—Encampment—Home Service of the State Troops—Michigan National Guard—The Naval Militia—General John E. Schwarz and General John Robertson..... 26-29

EDUCATIONAL.

EARLY AND CONSTITUTIONAL GUARANTEES.

The Ordinance of 1787—Land Grants by Congress—Provisions of the State Constitution—First Superintendent of Public Instruction—A Comprehensive System Outlined..... 30-31

THE STATE UNIVERSITY.

Act of Congress, 1804—Judge Woodward's Pedantic Scheme—Second Act of Establishment, 1821—Branches—Local Academies—The Branches Abandoned..... 31-32

THE UNIVERSITY UNDER STATE CONTROL.

Organic Act of 1837—Located at Ann Arbor—Proposed Separate Departments for Females—State Loan for Building Purposes—First Opened in 1842—The First Professorships—Financial Embarrassment—Elements of Hostility—First Graduating Class—Dismissal of Members of the Faculty—Professor Ten Brook's Work..... 32-34

THE UNIVERSITY UNDER THE NEW REGIME.

First Elective Board of Regents—President Tappan—A Feeling of Unfriendliness Toward Him—Tempest Over the Term "Chancellor"—Other Carping Allegations—Fruits of Dr. Tappan's Work—The Astronomical Observatory—The Law Department—Remission of the University Loan—Dr. Angell's Tribute—Removal of Dr. Tappan—President E. O. Haven—Acting President Henry S. Frieze..... 34-36

THE UNIVERSITY UNDER PRESIDENT ANGELL.

Appointment of Dr. Angell—His Diplomatic Service—Acting President Hutchins—Incidents in the History of the University—Admission of Women—Introduction of New Schools and Extension of Courses—The Semi-Centennial and the Quarter Centennial of President Angell's Administration—A Comparative Summary—A Metrical Prophecy—Homeopathic Medical College—Annual Revenues—List of Acts Relating to the University..... 36-38

Hosted by Google

OTHER STATE COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS.

The Agricultural College—The Normal Schools—College of Mines—Schools for Deaf Mutes and the Blind—Educational and Reformatory Institutions..... 39-40

THE PRIMARY AND HIGH SCHOOLS.

Views of the First Superintendent—Views of Governor Mason—Development of the High School—Ypsilanti and Ann Arbor—Teaching of Foreign and Classical Languages in the Schools—Changes in the School Laws—Comparative School Statistics—Former Superintendents..... 41-43

THE TRUST FUNDS.

Origin of the Trust Funds—First Loaned to Private and Local Interests—Absorbed Into the State Treasury—Constitutional Provision—Tabular Exhibits—Are the Trust Funds a Debt?..... 43-45

RELIGIOUS TEACHING IN STATE SCHOOLS.

Early Sentiment on the Subject—The Historical Ordinance—Condition of an Early Land Purchase—As Related to the Primary Schools—As Related to the University—Views of President Angell, Professor Frieze and President Tappan—The Select Bible Readings..... 45-49

MATERIAL INTERESTS.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS BY THE STATE.

Fanciful Schemes of the Earlier Days—Prophetic of What Is Now Seen—Work Projected—The Five Million Loan—Views of Governor Barry—Sale of the Railroads—Abandonment of the System 49-50

BANKING AND CURRENCY.

First Effort at Banking—Chartered Banks—General Banking Law of 1837, or "Wild Cat" Banks—Collapse of the System—Scarcity of Bank Currency—Canadian, Indiana and Illinois Notes—General Banking Law of 1857—State Banks of Issue Superseded by National Currency—Shinplasters and State Scrip—Savings Banks, State Banks and National Banks—Tabular Exhibits 50-52

RAILROADS.

First Railway in New York—Western New York Immigrants and Nomenclature—First Railway Charter in Michigan—"Success to the Railroad"—The Trunk Lines—Sale of the Roads by the State—Wonderful Development of the Railway System—Methods in Early Construction—Land Grants in Aid of Railways—Local Aid to Railways—Railway Statistics..... 52-56

GOVERNMENT LAND GRANTS.

The University Lands—Primary School Lands—Agricultural College Lands—Salt Spring Lands—Sault Ste. Marie Canal Lands—Swamp Lands—Railway Land Grants..... 57-60

MINERAL RESOURCES.

Early Discovery of Copper—Later Explorations—Discovery of Iron Ore—Geological Survey—Dr. Douglass Houghton—Work on the Survey by Others—Copper and Copper Mining—Statistics of Copper Production—Ancient Mine Work—Iron and Iron Mining—Iron Ore Shipments—Saline Interests—Gold and Silver—Other Mineral Products..... 60-65

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.

St. Anne's Church and Father Del Halle—Father Gabriel Richard—Diocesian Data—Statistics of Church in Michigan..... 66-67

Hosted by Google

PROTESTANT DENOMINATIONS.

Rev. David Bacon—Early Methodist Missions—Dr. Nathan Bangs—Ministration of Father Richard—First Protestant Societies—A Couple of Anecdotes..... 67-69

CHURCH DOCTRINE AND POLITY.

Methodist Episcopal — Baptist — Congregational — Presbyterian — Protestant Episcopal—Church Statistics 69-71

MISCELLANEOUS.

POLITICAL PARTIES.

Derivation of Party Names—Early State Politics—Governor Mason—Woodbridge and Reform—Succeeding Democratic Rule—Governor Barry—Anti-Slavery Parties—The Van Buren Candidacy of 1848—Disastrous Whig Defeat in 1852—The Know-Nothings—Ex-President Fillmore—Bell and Everett—Formation of the Republican Party—Mergence of the Whig Organization—The "Silver Greys"—Anti-Chandler Campaign in 1862—The Prohibitionists—The Greeley Campaign of 1872—Ex-Governor Blair—The Liquor Traffic in the Campaign of 1874—The Greenback and other Third Parties—Democratic-People's-Union-Silver Combination — Political Fusions Not a Success..... 72-77

THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC.

Historical Reference—Local Option Laws—Prohibition Laws—Non-license Clause of the Constitution of 1850—The Taxation Law of 1875—Rate of the Tax Under Different Acts..... 77-79

TABULAR EXHIBITS.

State Institutions—Population—Equalized Valuation—State Taxes—Comparative Farm Statistics—Farm Products at Different Periods..... 79-80

Hosted by Google

INDEX TO BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

	Page.
Ainsworth, Corydon E	269
Aitken, David D	214
Allen, Charles T	393
Allen, Ethel M	312
Alvord, Austin W	338
Alward, Dennis E	351
Anker, Samuel	340
Aplin, Henry H	459
Austin, Charles	308
Austin, Edward	347
Avery, Aaron B	105
Baart, Peter A	431
Baird, Robert B	109
Bacon, Augustus E	137
Baldwin, Augustus C	110
Baldwin, Frank D	456
Ball, Daniel H	378
Ball, William	350
Bandholtz, Harry H	446
Barber, Julius S	356
Barre, Corvis M	196
Bawden, Frederic J	303
Baxter, Charles E	517
Beamer, Wm. H	519
Beck, George	524
Beekman, Wm. M	156
Begole, Charles M	305
Begole, Fred. H	162
Belknap, Charles E	286
Bell, George M	355
Bellaire, John I	160
Bement, Arthur O	126
Bement, George W	228
Bennett, Albert D	97
Bennett, Ebenezer O	335
Bible, John F	189
Bird, Arthur C	149
Birkett, Thomas	426
Bishop, Roswell P	462
Blacker, Robert R	477
Blakeslee, Edwin A	115
Bliss, Aaron T	503
Bonine, Fred. M	497
Boudeman, Dallas	443
Boutell, Benj	527
Boynton, Charles L	98
Boynton, Nathan S	108
Braastad, Frederick	326
Breitung, Edward N	165
Brewer, Mark S	376
Brewster, Charles E	138
Briggs, Charles	230
Brown, Addison M	**243**
Brown, Elbridge G	232
Brown, Michael	461
Buck, Homer E	463
Buckley, Edward	457
Buhl, Theo. DeL	516
Burrows, Julius C	383
Burt, Wellington R	362
Burtless, Wm. E	319
Bush, Matthew	192
Bush, Sumner O	452
Bush, Willard K	84
Cahill, Edward	85
Callaghan, Miles M	445
Campbell, Andrew	145
Campbell, Henry D	434
Campbell, Milo D	125
Canfield, Charles J	466
Carey, Henry W	440
Carhartt, Hamilton	526
Carlson, Conrad	213
Carroll, Thomas F	261
Cartier, Antoine E	430
Carton, John J	257
Case, Claude W	260
Case, Fred. H	114
Caswell, Jabez B	140
Chaddock, John B	211
Chamberlain, Geo. L	481
Chamberlain, Henry	322
Chamberlain, Wm	405
Chandler, William	407
Chase, Charles H	455
Chase, Henry E	122
Christian, Thomas H	320
Churchill, Worthy L	367
Clarage, Charles	229
Clark, Frederick O	352
Clarke, Francis D	200
Clarke, Wm. R	87
Cole, Thomas F	262
Colgrove, Philip T	295
Colman, Hutson B	318
Connine, Main J	153
Corliss, John B	249
Corns, Henry C	523
Coutant, Arthur S	255
Covell, George G	244
Coye, James A	280
Cox, James N	90
Cox, Joseph L	134
Crawford, Hugh A	297
Crosby, Will A	504
Crouter, George W	**473**

Hosted by Google

Page.

Croze, Joseph ... 231
Crump, Rousseau O ... 304
Cruse, Alfred ... 346
Cuddihy, John D ... 333
Curry, Solomon S ... 359
Curtis, Miles S ... 191
Cutler, Fred., Jr ... 349

Daley, William J ... 334
Danaher, Cornelius D ... 263
Danaher, Michael B ... 471
Darragh, Archibald B ... 500
Davis, George B ... 123
Davison, Mathew ... 302
Dee, James R ... 175
Dempsey, James ... 429
Diekema, Gerrit J ... 366
Dingley, Edward N ... 216
Dodds, Francis H ... 309
Dodds, Peter F ... 387
Dodge, Frank L ... 323
Doherty, Alfred J ... 404
Donovan, John ... 403
Dougherty, Andrew B ... 507
Doyle, James E ... 300
Duff, William J ... 400
Duncan, Murray M ... 251
Durand, George H ... 289
Durant, William C ... 525

Earle, Horatio S ... 398
Edwards, Wm. M ... 186
Eis, Frederick ... 371
Ellis, Adolphus A ... 218
Eslow, James C ... 394
Eveleth, Erwin ... 204
Everard, Herbert H ... 395

Fedewa, John H ... 194
Ferry, Dexter M ... 520
Fifield, Henry O ... 207
Filer, E. Golden ... 475
Fisher, Spencer O ... 377
Fisher, Walter J ... 271
Fiske, Lewis R ... 258
Fitz Gerald, John C ... 389
Fitzgerald, John W ... 272
Flood, James K ... 474
Flowers, Charles ... 518
Forsyth, Alexander ... 490
Forsyth, Richard S ... 96
Forsythe, Lee K ... 451
Freeman, George W ... 166
Frost, George E ... 139
Fuller, Otis ... 183

Gaige, Joseph M ... 288
Gale, Charles W ... 254
Gardener, Cornelius ... 155
Garfield, Charles W ... 235

Page.

Gerow, Arthur M ... 154
Giddings, J. Wight ... 388
Gilkey, Patrick H ... 375
Glasgow, Silas W ... 450
Glavin, John M ... 399
Godfrey, Marshal H ... 491
Godsmark, Alfred J ... 188
Graham, Robert D ... 143
Graham, Rodney S ... 273
Grant, Claudius B ... 124
Green, Edward H ... 410
Griswold, Norris O ... 234
Grove, Wm. E ... 86
Grosvenor, Elliot O ... 120
Grosvenor, E. O ... 241

Hackley, Charles H ... 437
Hall, Albert J ... 343
Hall, De Vere ... 195
Hambitzer, Joseph F ... 159
Hanchette, Charles D ... 176
Handy, Sherman T ... 345
Hannah, Perry ... 425
Hanson, Rasmus ... 438
Harison, Beverly D ... 397
Harris, Samuel B ... 253
Hart, George A ... 422
Hart, Rodney G ... 275
Hartz, John C ... 514
Harvey, Harrie T ... 483
Hatch, Reuben ... 358
Hawkins, Victor ... 279
Hazeltine, Chas. S ... 268
Hebard, Charles ... 161
Heck, George R ... 209
Hemans, Lawton T ... 402
Hill, George R ... 157
Hill, Joshua ... 129
Hills, Charles T ... 432
Hinman, Edward C ... 187
Holbrook, John ... 150
Holmes, William ... 264
Hooker, Frank A ... 135
Hopkins, Mark ... 330
Hosking, Wm. H ... 93
Hotchkiss, Edgar H ... 180
Hovey, Horatio N ... 496
Howard, William G ... 236
Hoyt, Hiram J ... 465
Hubbell, Jay A ... 354
Hume, Thomas ... 436
Hummer, George P ... 476
Humphrey, Chas. M ... 203

Janes, Oscar A ... 506
Jewell, Harry D ... 298
Jochim, John W ... 163
Joslyn, Charles D ... 492
Joslyn, Lee E ... 512
Judd, George E ... 237

Hosted by Google

	Page.
Kaufman, Nathan M	468
Keliher, Peter C	324
Kidwell, Edgar	172
Kollen, Gerrit J	480
Knappen, Loyal E	374
Lane, M. Henry	484
Lang, Archibald B	270
Langell, John D	158
Langlois, Theo. J	266
Larke, Fredk. D	413
Latta, Frank H	348
Lawton, Charles DeW	327
Lee, Fred. E	281
Leisen, Jacob	325
Lillie, Walter I	418
Little, Andrew J	511
Lockerby, Wm. H	339
Loennecker, Martin G	282
Long, Charles D	116
Long, James W	384
Long, Oscar R	285
Longyear, John M	168
Loomis, Arthur P	144
Loranger, Ubald R	414
Lothrop, Henry B	515
Loud, George A	167
Loud, Henry M	307
Luce, Cyrus G	284
Lyon, Frank A	259
McCall, Lyman H	424
McClintock, Gilman J	222
McCurdy, Hugh	239
McDonell, Archibald	433
McKnight, Wm. F	406
McLaughlin, James C	495
McMillan, James	391
MacNaughton, James	316
Mackenzie, Fred'k	321
Magee, Michael J	148
Main, John T	357
Maltz, George L	132
Mann, Alexander V	449
Marr, Charles H	104
Marshall, Joseph	416
Marvin, Henry M	486
Mason, Richard	379
Merriman, George W	441
Michelson, Nels	409
Mills, Alfred J	88
Miner, John	489
Mitchell, Samuel	341
Mitchell, Wm. H. C	470
Montgomery, Robert M	117
Moore, Franklin	118
Moore, George Wm. (Detroit)	528
Moore, George Wm. (Port Huron)	113
Moore, Joseph B	119
Morgans, Wm. H	385
Morrill, Roland	373
Morris, Edmund C	408
Morse, Allen B	227
Morse, Grant M	142
Mulvey, John	174
Munroe, Thomas	454
Murphy, Alfred J	522
Musselman, Amos S	386
Newkirk, Charles T	439
Nims, Frederick A	498
Newnham, Richard L	177
Newton, William	292
Nichols, Alva W	372
Norris, Mark	226
North, George S	171
Noud, Patrick	448
Oakman, Robert	510
O'Brien, Michael	121
O'Brien, Thomas J	247
Olds, Ransom E	94
Oren, Horace M	147
Orr, Brakie J	460
Orr, George H	233
Orr, George W	197
Osborn, Chase S	131
Osborn, James W	415
Padgham, Philip	250
Palmer, Ambrose E	419
Parker, G. Whitbeck	329
Parsons, James M	91
Pealer, Russel R	208
Peavey, Frank A	442
Pelton, David C	141
Penberthy, Frank	181
Perry, George R	185
Person, Rollin H	224
Peterman, John P	276
Peters, Richard G	464
Pettyjohn, Elmore S	306
Phelan, James	513
Pierce, Charles S	151
Pingree, Hazen S	225
Potter, William W	130
Preston, Wm. P	360
Prince, William I	199
Pringle, Eugene	315
Quick, Martin H	252
Quirk, Daniel L	101
Ramsdell, Jonathan G	427
Rankin, Francis H	296
Rathbone, Alfred D	248
Ranney, Frederick E	287
Reed, George	447
Reid, Edwy C	311
Robinson, Orrin W	99
Rogers, J. Sumner	83
Roos, Elbert S	417

Hosted by Google

	Page.
Rose, Henry M	364
Rowley, Louis E	502
Ruppe, Peter	182
Russell, James	380
Ryan, Edward	193
St. John, J. Edgar	136
Salling, Ernest N	412
Salsbury, Lant K	223
Savidge, William	411
Saviers, Lemuel	501
Sawyer, Eugene T	458
Sawyer, Walter H	198
Sayre, Ira T	127
Scallon, Joseph E	337
Scott, Archibald J	392
Scott, Robert D	100
Scully, James	92
Seager, James H	220
Searl. Kelly S	469
Shank, Rush J	267
Sharpe, Nelson	421
Shearer, G. Henry	444
Shelden, Carlos D	277
Shepherd, Frank	146
Shields, Robert H	382
Sibbald, John A	314
Simonson, Albert B	344
Sligh, Charles R	274
Smith, Clement M	278
Smith, John M. C	396
Smith, Robert	488
Smith, Samuel W	112
Smith, Thomas R	111
Smith, Wm. Alden	363
Soper, Daniel E	482
Soper, Julius M	205
Spaulding, Oliver L	301
Spies, August	478
Stanton, Frank McM	265
Starr, John V	212
Stearns, Justus S	133
Stephenson, And. C	238
Stevens, Herman W	107
Stevens, Mark W	472
Stevenson, Elliott G	521
Stewart, Frank M	256
Stewart, G. Duff	509
Stewart, Hugh P	493
Stewart, Nathaniel H	178
Stewart, Wm. F	240
Stone, George W	152
Stone, John W	170
Stuart, Wm. J	190
Sundstrom, Chas. F	169
Sutherland, Wm	390
Terriff, William W	328
Thielman, Wm. H	342
Thomas, Charles E	336
Thompson, James R	201
Thompson, Wm. B	299
Townsend, Emory	420
Trueman, George A	164
Tupper, Horace	428
Tyrrell, John E	219
Van Kleeck, James	485
Van Orden, Mathew C	95
Van Riper, Jacob J	401
Van Zile, Philip T	494
Vaughan, Coleman C	291
Vivian, Johnson	173
Wade, Charles F	435
Wagar, Edgar S	128
Wager, H. R	184
Wait, Frank W	423
Warner, Fred. M	283
Warren, Henry M	245
Watson, Thomas	106
Wayne, Duncan A	217
Weadock, George W	368
Weadock, John C	369
Weadock, Thos. A. E	508
Webb, Robert B	353
Webster, William	290
Weeks, Edgar	102
Weier, August J	210
Wells, Franklin	294
Wesselius, Sybrant	361
Weter, James E	215
Whaley, Robert J	221
Wheeler, A. Oren	242
White, William H	479
Whiting, Justin R	332
Whiting, Stephen B	202
Willard, George	246
Williams, Fitch R	487
Williams, Gershom M	313
Willits, Warren J	206
Wilson, Charles L	370
Wilson, Mathew	505
Wilson, Wm. D	103
Winans, George G	317
Winsor, Lou B	381
Wolcott, Frank T	453
Wood, Edwin O	293
Wood, Lucien E	499
Woodworth, Fred. D	331
Wright, Ammi W	89
Wright, Cass T	179
Wright, Hamilton M	365
Yaple, George L	310
Youngquist, Otis E	467

Hosted by Google

MEN OF PROGRESS

HISTORICAL SKETCHES

BY S. B. MCCRACKEN.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

THE CIVIL COMMONWEALTH.

POSITION AND EARLY HISTORY.

Geography and Topography—First European Visitations—A French Dependency—Early Explorations—Roman Catholic Missions—First Permanent Settlement—Territorial Sovereignty—Part of the State of Virginia—Claims of Massachusetts and Connecticut—General George Rogers Clarke—The Western Reserve—Civil Jurisdiction of the United States.

The State of Michigan occupies a position approximating the center of the North American continent, and is embraced between the parallels 41° 45′ and 48° 20′ north latitude, and the meridians of 82° 25′ and 90° 34′ of longitude west from Greenwich. The center of the State is marked by the position of Carp Lake, in Leelanaw County, which is 670 miles in a straight line from the city of New York. The land area of the State consists of two natural divisions, known as the Upper and Lower Peninsulas, and adjacent islands. The Upper Peninsula has its greatest extent from east to west, and the Lower its greatest extent from north to south. The following exhibits the length and breadth in miles, and the number of square miles, and number of acres, in each peninsula:

Divisions.	Length.	Breadth.	Sq. Miles.	Acres.
Upper	318.104	164.286	22.580	14,451.456
Lower	277.009	259.056	33,871	21,677,184

The total length of the lake-shore line is 1,620 miles, embracing, or enclosing the entire Lower Peninsula with the exception of less than 200 miles on its southern boundary, and the entire of the Upper Peninsula except its western boundary. To this should be added the numerous bays and rivers available for floatage and navigation, connecting with the larger waters. The State also has within its bounds, but unconnected with the great lakes, over 5,000 smaller lakes, having an area of 712,864 acres.

The history of Michigan is essentially modern. As compared with many countries having a written history, it is as but of yesterday. The earliest European visitations are placed at about the middle of the seventeenth century, up to which time its only inhabitants were the aborigines, of which the Chippewas or Ojibuays, the Hurons or Wyandots, and the Ottawas, were among the principal tribes. The territory now comprising the State of Michigan was a French dependency, forming a part of what was originally known as New France, the seat of government of which was at Quebec. In 1669 or 1670 explorations were undertaken under authority of the French viceroy or intendant, with which the names of De St. Lusson and La Salle are connected. These explorations were chiefly confined to the great waterways, extending as far as Lake Superior, and from thence by La Salle down the Mississippi River. To aid in his work, La Salle, in 1679, built a small vessel of sixty tons burthen, which he named the Griffin, with which he made the tour of the upper lakes, the first vessel, more pretentious than the Indian canoe, that ever sailed those waters. The official explorations were preceded by some years by the Jesuit missionaries, who were also contemporaneous with them. Among the names prominently appearing in this connection are those of Mesnard, Allouez, Hennepin, and Marquette. There are intimations, not fully verified, of visits by the French navigator, Champlain, to the lake region, as early as 1612.

The first permanent settlement of Europeans in Michigan, having the elements of civil life and municipal regulation, was that

Hosted by Google

by Cadillac, at Detroit, in 1701. The French sovereignty was terminated by the surrender of Detroit to the British in November, 1760, as the result of the triumph of the British arms over the French in the war that had been waged for some years between the two nations, for supremacy in the western hemisphere. The British occupation continued until July 11, 1796, when the British garrison retired from Detroit and the flag of the Union was raised over Fort Shelby. Detroit was at that time the gateway to the northwest territory, and by its occupancy the sovereignty of the United States was established over the entire territory between the great lakes on the north and the Ohio River on the south. Although this territory was conceded to the United States by the peace of 1783, which terminated the war of the revolution, the occupancy of Detroit and Mackinac Island was continued by the British under various pretexts.

Under the French and British rule the Northwest Territory was politically associated with the Canadas, but became a part of the territory of Virginia upon its occupancy by the United States. Both Connecticut and Massachusetts, however, asserted a color of title to portions of the territory now embraced in the State of Michigan. Connecticut claimed from the 41st parallel of latitude to 42° 2′, and Massachusetts from the last named line to the 45th parallel. These claims were based upon their original charters, which defined their northern and southern boundaries as above given, running from the seaboard west, and presumptively as far west as the possessions of the English crown, from which their charters were derived, extended. Without discussing the subject, it would seem that these claims were more fanciful than real. But for the action of a Virginian, Gen. George Rogers Clarke, the entire Northwest Territory would have been lost to the United States, and the national boundary line would have been fixed at the Ohio River instead of the great lakes. Gen. Clarke was commissioned by the State of Virginia to undertake a campaign against the British posts in the northwest, and was granted a small appropriation for the purpose. His success secured the Northwest Territory to the United States in the peace settlement, which thereby became a part of the State of Virginia. This was the opinion held by the late Judge Charles I. Walker, of Detroit, who was consulted by the writer on the subject. Judge Walker had made the subject of northwestern history a study, and no one was better qualified than he to give an opinion with judicial fairness. However, in the cession of the Northwest Territory to the United States, the three States of Virginia, Connecticut and Massachusetts were severally parties. The land embraced in what is known as the Western Reserve, in Ohio, was conceded to Connecticut in consideration of the release of her claimed sovereignty. That is, she "reserved" so much land, reserving title to it, while relinquishing her claim of political sovereignty over the boundaries above described.

A brief reference to the history of the general government in its relation to territorial possession seems appropriate in this immediate connection, especially in view of the recently acquired foreign possessions. The constitution of the United States was adopted in convention in 1787, and the government went into effect under it, through its ratification by the requisite number of States, in 1789. Up to that time the general government was simply a confederation of sovereign states, with very limited powers, and cumbrous in its mechanism. It had, strictly speaking, no territorial jurisdiction. It did not, and could not, exercise sovereignty over a foot of land that was not included in some one of the States. Territories, as bodies politic, were unknown. But by the cession of the Northwest Territory, above referred to, a territorial condition was created, and for the purpose of government the ordinance of 1787 was adopted on July 13 of that year. This ordinance was framed in conformity to the acts of cession, and provided for the ultimate division or organization of the territory into

Hosted by Google

not less than three nor more than five States, of which the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin are the product. This assumption of territorial sovereignty by the congress of the confederation was special, and under clearly defined terms, and its exercise was expected to terminate with the erection of the territory into States. The constitution adopted in September of the same year had in view the ceded territory when it provided that "The Congress shall have power to dispose of, and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States." The use of the words "territory or other property" leaves the clear inference that the word "territory" had reference only to so much of the soil as might be the "property" of the United States, and not to the exercise of political sovereignty over limitless areas of the earth's surface. This view of the matter is strengthened by clause 16, section 8, of the first article of the constitution, which gives to Congress exclusive jurisdiction over such site as might be ceded by any of the States not exceeding ten miles square (now the District of Columbia), as the seat of the general government, and over such sites as might be acquired with the consent of the States in which located, for government uses. By this specific grant of power the inhibition of similar power outside of it must be preserved. But the right of the government to acquire and exercise jurisdiction over outlaying territory has passed beyond discussion. If not conferred by the constitution, it is a right acquired by use and acquiescence, if it be not a right forcing itself upon a growing nation as a necessity. The subject has been so far treated, however, only for the purpose of showing how radical a departure from early traditions has taken place.

TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

The Ordinance of 1787—The Governor and Judges—A Landed Qualification—A Legislative Council Provided for—The Territory to Be Formed Into States—First Seat of Government—The Five States of the Northwest—Michigan as a Separate Territory—Large Grants of Land to Revolutionary Heroes—Comparative Influence of Cities—The Landed Qualification Abrogated.

The Congress of the Confederation, by the ordinance of July 13, 1787, provided that for the purposes of temporary government the acquired territory should "be one district, subject, however, to be divided into two districts, as future circumstances may, in the opinion of Congress, make it expedient." Until such time as the district should contain five thousand free male inhabitants of full age, the government and the making of laws was committed to a governor and three judges to be appointed by Congress. The governor must be the possessor of a freehold estate "in one thousand acres of land." The judges, and a secretary whose appointment was provided for, must each have an estate of five hundred acres. When the district should contain the requisite population, a representative assembly and council was provided for, analogous to a house of representatives and senate. The members of the assembly must have a freehold estate of two hundred acres, and only those possessed of a like estate could vote. The members of the council must each have an estate of five hundred acres. No time or place is specified in the act or ordinance when or where the government thus provided for should go into effect.

Article 5 of the ordinance provides for the ultimate division of the territory into States, as previously noted. After the organization of the government under the constitution, an act was passed August 7, 1789, vesting the appointment of the Governor and Judges in the President.

The first seat of government of the Northwest Territory was at Chillicothe, in the now State of Ohio. By act of Congress of May 7, 1800, the territory was divided, preparatory to the admission of Ohio into the Union

Hosted by Google

as a State, and the "Indiana Territory" was erected, with the seat of government at Vincennes.

By the act of January, 1805, the Territory of Michigan was set off from the Indiana Territory, the same system of government being continued as originally provided, the seat of government being established at Detroit. By this act the southern boundary of Michigan was fixed by a line drawn due east from the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan until it intersect Lake Erie, and the western boundary a north and south line through Lake Michigan to the northern boundary of the United States, the British possessions forming the northern and eastern boundary. This included on the south the strip of territory that was subject of dispute with Ohio, and did not include the northern or Upper Peninsula. By act of Congress February 3, 1809, the territory now forming the States of Illinois and Wisconsin was detacher from the Indiana Territory and given a separate territorial organization. Upon the admission of Illinois into the Union as a State in 1818, the Wisconsin portion was made a part of the Michigan Territory, but was detached in 1836 and given a territorial government by itself. It was made a State in 1848, thus completing the quintet of States as contemplated by the ordinance of 1787, Indiana having been admitted in 1816.

Aside from the mere narration of events in connection with the government of the Northwest Territory and its organization into States of the Union, the property qualification required as a condition of holding office and voting will strike the citizen of the present day forcibly, to say the least. No matter what the position or standing of the person might be, or what the value of his possessions other than land, he must be possessed of so much land in the district. But the condition, imposed at the time, was by no means a strange or unusual one. Our civil polity was inherited from England, where the landed proprietors were the governing class. The interests of the realm were deemed safer in the hands of this class than in those of the city denizen. The influence of cities in fact, even in the older countries, had not reached the magnitude to which it has since attained. There is perhaps another reason by which this landed qualification may be explained. Large grants of land had been made to individuals in consideration of their services in the war of the revolution, or secured by other means. The act of Virginia in ceding the Northwest Territory contained a stipulation that a tract of one hundred and fifty thousand acres in one body should be assured to Gen. George Rogers Clarke and the soldiers of his command in recognition of their services in the war of the revolution, and that other grants should be assured to other persons for similar services. It is a fair presumption that those holding these grants were influential in securing the adoption of the landed qualification in the governing act, in order that they might thereby wield the political power. But the territory became rapidly settled by small proprietors as well as by those without holdings of any kind, and in the organization of the new States the property qualification was not imposed. It is worthy of mention, however, that in the earlier days of the republic a property qualification was the rule in most of the States, and is no doubt still the practice in some of them. Another fact is worthy of special note, namely, that by the growth of the cities the political power has become largely centered in them, with a corresponding diminution of influence and power on the part of the rural population.

The landed qualification for holding office and voting necessarily governed in Michigan until it was changed by act of Congress. In the matter of choosing a delegate to Congress from Michigan there was an authorized departure from the terms of the ordinance. The latter provided that the delegate should be elected by the Legislative Council, but Congress, by act of February 16, 1819, authorized the election of a delegate from Michigan by popular vote, all white male citizens twenty-one years of age, who had resided in the territory one year, and who had paid a county or territorial tax, being entitled to vote for such delegate. By a subsequent act the right to vote at all elections, and to hold office, was similarly conferred.

Hosted by Google

ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT.

The Right to Statehood—Adoption of the Constitution and Election of State Officers—Meeting of the Legislature—Election of United States Senators—The Disputed Boundary—Objections to the Admission of the State—Judge Campbell's View of the Case, and Other Authorities—Terms Proposed by Congress—Military Demonstrations—A New Territorial Governor Appointed—The Slavery Question a Factor—Two Conventions of Assent—Final Admission of the State—Calender of Events Leading Up to Statehood—Seat of Government and State Capitol.

The resident population of Michigan, other than Indian, when it came into possession of the United States, was very small. It is given as 551 in the year 1800; 4,762 in 1810; 8,896 in 1820, and 31,639 in 1830. The last named decade shows a marked increase as compared with the one immediately preceding. But the ratio of increase was greatly exceeded during the next decade, 1830 to 1840, when the population had reached 212,267. The increase was so marked up to the middle of the decade (87,273, according to a census taken by authority of the Legislative Council in 1834), that steps were taken for the organization of a State government. This step the people of the territory, represented by their Legislative Council, had a right to take, without an enabling act by Congress, as has been the custom with reference to inchoate States other than those forming part of the Northwest Territory, and as was done also in the case of Illinois. The ordinance of 1787, as has been heretofore stated, provided that the territory should ultimately be formed into States, one or two of which should be north of a given line.

Congress had already (1835), and long before that time, organized three States south of the line, though encroaching upon territory north of it. It had organized one Territory (Michigan) north of the line, with defined boundaries, and there was no moral question but that this territory would form one State, and that the remaining territory north of the line would form another State. Michigan, therefore, acting under the clause of the ordinance which provided that when any State should have sixty thousand free inhabitants it should "be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government," and be admitted as a member of the confederation on a perfect equality with the other States, took steps in the year 1835 for assuming full statehood. An act was passed by the Legislative Council January 26, 1835, for an election to be held on Saturday, the 4th day of the following April, for the choice of delegates to a convention to frame a State constitution. The convention was to meet at the capitol in Detroit on the second Monday of May, with power to adjourn its sitting to any other place within the Territory. The convention met on the second Monday of May and concluded its work in Detroit. The constitution framed by it was submitted to a vote of the people on the first Monday of October, State officers and a legislature being chosen at the same time—the election of the latter to have effect only in case of the ratification of the constitution by popular vote. The constitution was, however, adopted by a vote of 6,299 in its favor to 1,359 against. The Legislature met and organized on the first Monday of November, the Governor and Lieutenant Governor were duly installed (Stevens T. Mason, known as the boy Governor, as Governor, and Edward Mundy as Lieutenant Governor), and the wheels of the State government were formally set in motion. One of the earliest acts of the Legislature was the election of two United States senators, John Norvel and Lucius Lyon being chosen. Isaac E. Crary had been elected member of the lower house of Congress at the October election. Thus far the new ship of state (to use a metaphor) had proceeded on its voyage without a ripple, but breakers were ahead.

The constitution of the State, and her application for admission as a State of the Union, were submitted to the United States Senate December 9, 1835, in a message from President Jackson. A motion to admit the sena-

Hosted by Google

tors from Michigan to seats on the floor of the Senate met with opposition. The constitution of the State, as adopted, placed its southern boundary on the line designed by the ordinance, namely, on "an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan." This would include a strip of land some ten miles in width then belonging, or claimed to belong to Ohio, and including the city of Toledo, and a strip of greater width in Indiana, from the Ohio line to Lake Michigan. If the principle were admitted also, that the exact terms of the ordinance were to govern, it would rob Illinois of a broad strip on her northern border, including the city of Chicago, which would have gone to Wisconsin. The admission of Michigan, therefore, with her claimed boundary, was resisted especially by the three States of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. It was also objected that she had assumed State sovereignty without the assent of Congress previously obtained in the form of an enabling act. This, as has been shown foregoing, she had a right to do, and this right is conceded by President Jackson in his message before mentioned.

It would be outside the purpose of this sketch, and exceed its prescribed limits, to trace the history of the controversy or the evidence on which the conflicting claims were based. Judge Campbell, in his "Outlines of the Civil History of Michigan," treats the claim of Michigan as conclusive, both in law and justice. But the three States of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois had previously had the sanction of Congress, either direct or implied, to their northern boundary lines. They had at least title by possession. The gordion knot was cut so far as Congress was concerned, by the passage at the session of 1836, of an act fixing the southern boundary of Michigan as now established, and giving her the Upper Peninsula in consideration of the surrender by her of her claim of title to the disputed strip, and providing for the admission of the State upon her acceptance of the same. The merits of the controversy are discussed at some length by Judge Campbell, and the whole subject is quite fully treated in a monograph, with many citations of authorities, by Annah May Soule, of the State University, published by the Michigan Political science Association. There is a collection of pamphlets in a bound volume in the hands of the State Librarian (the only one in existence so far as known), that gives much valuable information on the subject in the form of official documents.

The subject of the northern boundary of Ohio was agitated at the time of her admission into the Union, and her right to the claimed line was called in question. It attracted the attention of the Michigan authorities as early as 1820, as appears from communications of Gov. Woodbridge (then secretary of the Territory and acting-Governor), addressed to Gov. Brown, of Ohio, and to John Quincy Adams, then Secretary of State of the United States. When it was proposed to form a State government in Michigan and to assert jurisdiction over the disputed territory, the Legislature of Ohio, acting under the advice of Gov. Lucas, passed acts asserting jurisdiction, and looking to military measures to support the claim. Counter steps were taken by the Legislative Council of Michigan, and military forces were mustered on both sides of the border, but without coming into actual collision. Stevens T. Mason, as secretary of the Territory, was then acting-Governor, and it was under his advice and direction that these steps were taken. His action not being approved by President Jackson, the President in August, 1835, appointed Charles Shaler, of Pennsylvania, to succeed him. Mr. Shaler having declined the appointment, John S. Horner, of Virginia, was appointed on September 15. He reached Detroit a few days later, but was coolly received. The people looked forward to their coming statehood as the solution of their civil status, and regarded a change in the territorial executive at the time, which they deemed could be for but a few weeks, as unnecessary if not offensive. Gov. Mason made no objection to

Hosted by Google

Mr. Horner assuming the nominal duties of acting-Governor, but the latter performed no official acts of importance. By direction of President Jackson he refused to recognize the State officers after they were elected, and under other circumstances a conflict of authority might have occurred. But he perhaps thought prudence the better part of valor, and removed to Wisconsin, which was still a part of the Territory of Michigan. Here he could execute the functions of Governor of Michigan, with Michigan left out.

The interests of the then slave States entered more or less into the problem regarding Michigan. Up to the time of which we are writing and for some years subsequently, the effort was continued to maintain a sort of "balance of power" between the free and slave States. They being equal in number, the study was to keep them so, so that each section would have equal representation in the United States Senate. Michigan would, of course, be a free State. Arkansas, lying south of Missouri, and forming a part of the Louisiana purchase, was prepared to enter the Union as a slave State. Her population was much less than that of Michigan, but it was within the power of Congress to admit a State regardless of the number of inhabitants. The acts, therefore, for the admission of both States, were made concurrent, but with the difference that the admission of Arkansas became at once a fact, while the admission of Michigan was made contingent upon the condition elsewhere spoken of.

The Legislature, by act of July 25, 1836, ordered an election to be held for delegates to a convention to act upon the terms proposed by Congress. The sentiment of the people, without party division, was generally adverse to accepting those terms, and the delegates elected reflected this sentiment. The covention, which met at Ann Arbor September 26, voiced the popular sentiment by rejecting the proposed condition. This has been called the first convention of assent, though it was more properly a convention of dissent. The people, however, had become impatient and restive under the delay and the uncertainty of their position. The administration at Washington was democratic, and members of the Democratic party in Michigan desired a completed statehood to be in harmony with the national administration. Democratic conventions in Wayne and Washtenaw Counties had declared in favor of another convention, and acting upon this demand several gentlemen, members of the Democratic party in Detroit, united in a call for a convention to be held at Ann Arbor on December 14. An election for delegates was held December 5 and 6. The convention met and agreed to the terms proposed by Congress. The whole proceeding was irregular, but met a sort of silent acquiescence as the solution of a troublesome problem. Some protest was made in Congress by reason of the irregularity, but the existence of the State government was formally recognized by the admission of its Senators and its one Representative January 26, 1837.

The following calendar shows the order in which the several steps leading up to the admission of the State into the Union were taken:

Jan. 26, 1835: Act of the Legislative Council providing for an election of delegates to a convention to frame a constitution.
April 4, 1835: Delegates elected.
May 11, 1835: Convention met; adjourned June 24.
Oct. 6, 1835: Constitution ratified by popular vote; Legislature and State officers elected.
Nov. 3, 1835: Legislature met; State officers installed.
Dec. 9, 1835: Constitution and application for admission submitted to Congress by the President.
June 15, 1836: Act of Congress (with condition of boundary) passed for admission of State.
July 25, 1836: Act of Legislature authorizing first convention of assent.
Sept. 12, 1836: Election of delegates to convention.
Sept. 26, 1836: Convention met—declined terms proposed by Congress.
Dec. 5-6, 1836: Delegates elected to second convention of assent.
Dec. 14, 1836: Convention met—assent given.
Jan. 26, 1837: State formally admitted by action of Congress.

The first constitution (1835), provided that the seat of government should be permanently established by the Legislature not later than the year 1847. It remained in Detroit up to this time, the capitol building

Hosted by Google

being the former territorial capitol, located on what is now known as Capitol Park. The building and site ultimately passed into the hands of the Detroit Board of Education, and, with considerable additions, was used for school purposes up to January, 1893, when it was destroyed by fire. The Legislature of 1847, in obedience to the constitutional requirement, passed an act establishing the capital at Lansing. There was much difficulty in agreeing upon a location. Nearly every interior town of much consequence in the State was proposed, only to be rejected. Lansing was finally agreed upon as being a point central to the then settled portion of the State. The locating act is probably one of the shortest public acts every passed. After the enacting clause it provides "that the seat of government of this State shall be in the township of Lansing, in the county of Ingham." A supplementary act was passed, however, providing for the removal. This act provided for the laying out of a village plat to be designated as the town of "Michigan," in which the capitol should be located. "Michigan" was therefore the name of the capital of the State for one year, until, by act of April 3, 1849, the name was changed to Lansing.

Commissioners were selected to locate a site within the town of Lansing, and the site of the present city of Lansing was chosen, partly because it was a "school section," there being but a single settler in the immediate vicinity. A frame building, costing, with an addition subsequently made, about $22,500, was erected during the summer of 1847, and occupied by the Legislature on the first of January, 1848, and continued to be used as the "State House" until 1877. At the legislative session of 1871, an act was passed providing for the erection of a new State capitol. A "Board of State Building Commissioners" was provided for, who solicited competitive designs for the new capitol, the preference being given to the design furnished by Mr. E. E. Myers. The cost of the building and incidental expenses was limited to $1,200,000, $100,000 payable in 1872, $200,000 in each of the years 1873, 1874, 1875, and 1876, and $300,000 in 1877. A preliminary appropriation of $10,000 was made for plans, etc., in 1871, and in 1875 special appropriations for heating and ventilating, for changes and improvements, roofing, cornice, etc., were made, amounting to $175,000. The length of the building, exclusive of porticoes, is 345 feet; width, 191 feet; height of lantern, 265 feet. The edifice accommodates the Legislature, State offices, Supreme Court, State Library, etc. The cornerstone was laid on the second day of October, 1873, and the contract time for its completion was the first of December, 1877. It was completed and occupied by the State during 1878, the Legislature holding its first session in the new edifice in 1879.

CONSTITUTIONAL AND STATUTORY HISTORY.

First Constitution and Statutes Similar to Those of New York—Method of Choosing State Officers and Judges—Time of Elections—Process of Amendment—Senators and Representatives, How Chosen—Salaries—Constitution of 1850—Legislative in Its Character—Variances from the First Constitution—The More Important Amendments—Constitutional Convention of 1867 and Constitutional Commission of 1873—The Work of Both Rejected by the People—Subsequent Votes on the Question of Ordering a General Convention—Legislative Authority Under the Territory—Compilations of the Statutes in 1822 and 1833—Revised Statutes of 1838 and 1846—Compilations of 1857 and 1871—The Howell Compilation—The Miller Compilation—Reprint of Territorial Laws.

The first constitution of the State was, in many of its features, modeled after the constitution of New York. The general statutes and polity of the State also reflected those of the State of New York, from which the migration to the State during the 1830 decade, forming the great bulk of the population, was largely drawn. The only elective State officers provided for by the constitution of 1835 were the Governor and Lieutenant Governor. The administrative officers were either appointed by the Governor or chosen by the Legislature. Judges were appointed by the Governor, subject to confirmation by

Hosted by Google

the Senate. Late in the 1840 decade, however, the constitution was so amended that judges and State officers were made elective. The general elections were held two days—the first Monday and Tuesday of November, following in a measure the practice at that time in New York, where the elections were held three days. A person entitled to vote at a general election could vote at any poll in the county in which he resided. Amendments to the constitution had to be approved by two consecutive Legislatures, and then submitted to popular vote. As the Legislature held annual sessions, the process of amendment was less dilatory than might otherwise seem. An amendment proposed by the Legislatures of 1843 and 1844 changed the time of the general election to the first Monday of November. State Senators were elected by districts composed of several counties each, the term being two years, but so classified that one-half were chosen each year. Representatives were elected in the counties at large. The fixing of salaries of all State officers and judges was left to the Legislature, the pay of members of the latter being limited to three dollars per day, as at present.

The constitution of 1850 was a radical departure in some of its features from the instrument that it superseded, without, in all cases, being an improvement. Legislation under the first constitution had in view a prudent economy in the fixing of official salaries, an economy that was every way commendable in the infancy of the commonwealth with an immigrant population struggling to make homes for themselves and to develop the State. The framers of the constitution of 1850 seem to have assumed that these salaries were fixed for all time, and for a State grown to opulence, with a population numbered by millions. The salaries that had been fixed by legislation were by them made constitutional and unchangeable except by amendment to the fundamental law. In many other respects the new constitution became legislative in its provisions. It also restricted or forbade legislation on many subjects. The first constitution contemplated in express terms internal improvements by the State. Its successor forbade them except in the expenditure of grants to the State. Among the inhibitions upon legislation by the constitution of 1850 were: The granting of special charters, other than municipal; granting extra compensation to public officers or contractors; against special legislation in certain cases; against granting licenses for the sale of liquor—subsequently expunged.

Many amendments have been made to the present constitution, the more important of which are summarized following:

Banking corporations: Amending section 3 of article 5 so as to make stockholders ratably liable for obligations to the amount of their stock.

Legislative sessions: Under the constitution, as first adopted, legislative sessions were limited to forty days. The amendment limits the introduction of bills to fifty days, but places no limit upon the duration of the sessions. (1860.)

Removals from office: Amending section 8 of article 12 so as to empower the Governor to remove public officers in certain cases. (1862.) This amendment was adopted by a vote of 3,180 in its favor to 1,273 against, the vote in favor being only about two per cent. of the voting population of the State.

As to banks: Under the constitution, as first adopted, banks could be organized only under a general law. By the amendment, the Legislature was empowered, by a two-third vote, to create "a single bank, with branches." (1862.) The organization of the U. S. banking system rendered this provision wholly nugatory.

Regents of the University: Providing for the election of eight regents in the State at large instead of one from each judicial district. (1862.)

As to soldiers voting: Providing that Michigan soldiers in the field may be authorized to vote at elections. (1866.)

Railroads: Authorizing the Legislature to fix maximum rates for transportation so as to guard against discrimination, and forbidding the consolidation of competing lines. (1870.)

Salaries: Increasing the salaries of circuit judges to $2,500 per annum. (1882.) Increasing the salary of the Governor to $4,000 per annum. (1889.)

Hosted by Google

Amendments proposing an increase in the salaries of State officers have been submitted at various times, and have been uniformly rejected except as above. Noteworthy under this head was an amendment voted upon in 1891 increasing the salary of the Attorney General. The vote as returned to the Board of State Canvassers was 69,622 in favor to 68,385 against. Suspicions of fraud or error arose, and a recanvass was ordered by the Supreme Court, showing 69,248 for and 69,651 against. A proposed amendment voted upon in 1893 made a general increase in the salaries of State officers. First reported adopted, 64,422 to 62,601. A recanvass for reasons similar to those above stated gave 59,317 in favor to 70,772 against. Fraud was so manifest in the matter that prosecutions followed, and a conviction in one case in Wayne County, but there was no sentence, and the matter was for some reason allowed to drop.

Improving roads: Authorizing the creation of county and township boards and the contraction of loans for improving highways. (1893.)

Liquor traffic: Propositions submitted under this head will be found noted in the chapter on that subject.

The constitution provides that every sixteenth year, beginning with the year 1866, "and at such other times as the Legislature may by law provide, the question of the general revision of the constitution shall be submitted to the electors qualified to vote for members of the Legislature, and in case a majority of the electors so qualified, voting at such election," shall vote in favor, the Legislature shall provide for the election of delegates to a convention for the purpose of framing a revision. In 1866 the vote was in favor of a convention. The convention met in 1867 and framed a revision, which was voted upon at the April election in 1868 and rejected, 71,733 to 110,582.

At the legislative session of 1873 a joint resolution was passed for the appointment of a commission, two from each congressional district, to prepare amendments to the constitution, to be submitted to the Legislature at a special session or at the next regular session. The members of the commission were appointed by Gov. Bagley , and reported the results of their labors to him on the completion of their work October 16, 1873. It was by the Governor submitted to the Legislature at a special session in March, 1874. It was considerably changed by the Legislature from the form in which it was reported to them, and was submitted to the people at the November election in a single joint resolution as "amendments" to the constitution. It was to all intents and purposes a revision, and the manner of its preparation and submission was irregular and outside of any process contemplated by the constitution for making amendments, and there is little doubt but that it would have been held illegal by the courts. Had it been approved by a clear majority of the voting population it might have been sustained as the latest expression of the popular will, but with a bare majority of those voting, it could hardly have stood the test. It is doubtful if the people who voted upon it realized to any great extent its questionable character. Its failure may be credited largely to the liquor dealers, who opposed it through a State organization, and to the railway interests, who looked upon it with disfavor. It was disapproved by a vote of 39,285 to 124,034.

In 1882, pursuant to the constitutional provision, the question of calling a convention for the purpose of a revision was voted upon and the proposal failed by a vote of 20,937 to 35,123. The same question was submitted by the Legislature at the general election in 1890 and again in 1892. It failed in the first instance on a vote of 16,431 to 26,261, and in the other case it carried by the small margin of 703 votes, there being 16,948 for and 16,245 against. But although the proposition had a majority of the votes in its favor, it did not receive the majority contemplated by the constitution. An amendment to the constitution may be ratified by a majority of the votes cast for and against the particular proposition, but a convention for the purpose of a general revision must receive a majority of all the votes cast at the election at which the question is voted upon. Not having such majority, the Legislature of 1893 took no action in the matter. At the election

Hosted by Google

in 1898, the third recurring sixteenth-year period, the question of calling a general convention was again voted upon, receiving 162,123 votes in favor to 127,147 against. With this large margin in its favor it still failed, not having a majority of the total vote cast, the total vote at that election being 421,164.

A brief reference to the history of the statutes of the State will appropriately follow a sketch of its constitutional history. Under the first territorial organization the Governor and Judges were both the makers and administrators of the law. Later the Legislative Council became the law making power. A revision and compilation of all acts in force was ordered by the first Legislative Council and printed in 1822 in a volume of some 700 pages. A further compilation was made and printed in 1833. With the organization of the State government came the necessity for adapting the laws to the new order of things. By act of the Legislature of March, 1836, William A. Fletcher was appointed a commissioner to prepare and arrange a code of laws for the State. He was then one of the territorial judges and was soon after appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court of the State. The double labor delayed the preparation of the code until November 9, 1837, on which day the Legislature met in adjourned session for the purpose of acting upon the report. Their session continued into the regular session of 1838, and the Revised Statutes of 1838 was the product. E. B. Harrington and E. J. Roberts were appointed commissioners to supervise the publication. In a preface it is said:

"In the change from a Territorial to a State government, great inconvenience was experienced in adapting the territoriol laws under the State constitution. They consisted of enactments of a period of more than thirty years, commencing with those adopted and published by the Governor and Judges, a part of which had been re-enacted by the first legislative council of the late Territory of Michigan. Each subsequent council passed its additional quota of acts, seemingly without any regard to former enactments, and they appear in many instances without date of approval. Several repealing acts had been passed without designating the acts or parts of acts intended to be repealed, and frequent legalizing and explanatory acts, all serving to confuse rather than explain. These various acts were scattered through loose and fragmentary publications, commencing in the year 1805."

The statutes of 1838 are comprised in a single volume of 688 pages, exclusive of index, which is quite full. The work is admirably arranged and the mechanical execution excellent.

The next (and last) revision of the statutes is that of 1846. The work was begun in 1844, under an act of the Legislature of that year, by Judge Sanford M. Green. The revision was passed upon by the Legislature of 1846, and Judge Green was commissioned to superintend its publication. The work is in one volume, but little larger than its predecessor, although of much closer print. It is not out of place to mention that this work was printed on the first power printing press brought into Michigan, and it is believed the first one ever used west of Rochester, N. Y.

By the State Constitution, adopted in 1850, it is provided that no general revision of the statutes shall be had, but that "when a reprint becomes necessary the Legislature in joint convention shall appoint a suitable person to collect together such acts and parts of acts as are in force, and without alteration, arrange them under appropriate heads and titles." Under this provision the late Judge Thomas M. Cooley was appointed in 1857, and the Compiled Laws of that year were the result. They are in two volumes, with consecutive section numbers running through the whole, giving great convenience of reference, with marginal notes referring to decisions bearing upon the matter of the text. The next compilation, that of 1871, by Judge James S. Dewey, has nothing specially to distinguish it from the former compilation.

Hosted by Google

In 1882 the Legislature authorized the purchase and official use of Judge Andrew Howell's work, "The General Statutes of Michigan in Force," popularly spoken of as Howell's Annotated Statutes. The original work is in two volumes, with very full notations, and a supplementary or third volume published subsequently.

A new compilation was ordered by the Legislature in 1885, and Lewis M. Miller was appointed to the work. The publication of the work was delayed for some months pending a suit at law in behalf of Judge Howell, who alleged an infringement of copyright. The case was, however, decided adversely to Judge Howell, and the work has since been published in three volumes, with an index forming a fourth volume.

In 1873 a reprint of the territorial laws was ordered by the Legislature, which is comprised in three volumes.

THE JUDICIARY.

Judges and Courts Under the Territorial Government and Under the First Constitution—Associate Judges in the Counties—Increase in the Number of Circuits—County Courts—The Supreme Court—When Provided for and Organized—Provision for a Fifth Judge—Circuit Court Commissioners and Masters in Chancery.

The "Governor and Judges," as the law-making and law-executing power under the first territorial organization, have been elsewhere referred to, the civil machinery was aided by inferior courts. By act of the Governor and Judges, July 27, 1818, a Court of Probate was established in each county. A system of County Courts and of District Courts was also in vogue. A "Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace" was provided for by act of November 25, 1817, composed of the justices of the county courts and the justices of the peace of each county. They were required to hold four stated sessions per year, their duties being similar to those of the board of supervisors as now constituted. Judicial officers (other than the federal judges), including justices of the peace, were appointed by the governor. Under the later territorial regime the federal judges became simply judicial officers, subject to the laws enacted by Congress and by the Legislative Council. By act of the Council of April 13, 1827, the three judges were constituted the Supreme Court of the territory, with two sessions of such court each year. The judges were, however, made judges of the Circuit Courts to be held in the counties. This plan was followed in organizing the courts under the State government, the judges being appointed as judges of the Supreme Court (one of them as Chief Justice), but assigned to the several circuits as presiding judges. The County Courts were composed of a chief justice and two associate justices. They had jurisdiction in civil cases of all matters not cognizable by justices of the peace up to one thousand dollars, and concurrent jurisdiction with the Circuit Courts in criminal cases, except capital crimes. The office of master in chancery existed, with powers analogous to those of Circuit Court commissioners at the present time.

By the constitution of 1835 it was provided that "the judicial power shall be vested in one Supreme Court, and in such other courts as the Legislature may from time to time establish." It, however, provided for the election of judges of probate, for judges of County Courts, and for associate judges of Circuit Courts. The provision as to judges of County Courts was obsolete, as no County Courts existed at that time, it having been abolished by the territorial law some years before and its functions transferred to the Circuit Courts.

The judicial system, under the constitution, was instituted in 1836. The appointment of judges of the Supreme Court was provided for, the judges being assigned to hold courts in the circuits. Two associate judges were elected in each county, who sat with the presiding judge in the trial of causes, thus con-

Hosted by Google

tinuing a practice established under the territorial regime. These "side judges," however, as they were called, were found to be more ornamental than useful, and they were dispensed with in 1846. The State was first divided into three circuits, which had increased in number until by the constitution of 1850 it was provided that the State should be divided into eight circuits, the judges being elective. The number of circuits has increased until there are now thirty-six, with six judges in the Wayne circuit and two each in the Kent, Saginaw and St. Clair circuits, a total of forty-four judges. A Court of Chancery was established in 1836, but was abolished ten years later and its powers and functions transferred to the Circuit Courts.

A County Court (which held no relation to the territorial court by that name, which had been discontinued as previously stated), was provided for by statute in 1846. A judge and second judge were to be elected, each for a term of four years. The second judge was to act only in cases where the judge was a party in interest or in cases of absence or disability. The court was to sit in term on the first Monday of each month, and during such part of the month as might be requisite for transacting the business before it. This court was the fruit of a reform agitation largely centering in Washtenaw county, which demanded cheaper and more speedy means of securing (or trying to secure) justice for the average citizen or poor litigant than was afforded by the Circuit Courts. It was not a popular institution with the lawyers, who dubbed it "the one-horse court." It went out of existence with the adoption of the constitution of 1850. The circuit judges, sitting together, constituted the Supreme Court of the State until the system was changed as hereafter noted.

Section 1 of article 6 of the constitution provides: "The judicial power is vested in one Supreme Court, in Circuit Courts, in Probate Courts, and in justices of the peace," with authority on the part of the Legislature to establish municipal courts in cities. It was provided that after six years the Legislature might provide for what was popularly termed an independent Supreme Court, "to consist of one chief justice and three associate justices," to be elected by the people. This power was acted upon by the Legislature of 1857, and judges were elected at the spring election in that year, the court being organized January 1, 1858. The term of the judges was eight years, and they were so classified that their terms expired successively every second year. It is provided in the constitution that the court, when established, should not be changed for eight years. To what extent changes might be made after eight years may be a matter of construction. In 1867 the Legislature so far departed from the letter of the constitution as to provide that the judges should be elected as judges or justices of the Supreme Court, without designating any person as chief justice, and that the senior judge in service should be chief justice. An even number of judges was found to work great inconvenience, because on some questions of importance there was an equal division, and hence no decision. In 1885 a bill was introduced in the State Senate by Senator Hubbell, providing for an additional judge. An examination of the convention debates of 1850, made at his request, showed quite clearly that the intention was to have a bench of four judges only. Whether this was his reason for not pressing his bill is not known, but no action was had upon it at that session. At the next session a bill was passed for a fifth judge with a ten-year term.

It was provided by the constitution that the Legislature should, as far as practicable, abolish the distinction between law and equity proceedings. The office of master in chancery was abolished, and the election of officers known as Circuit Court commissioners was authorized.

Hosted by Google

THE MILITARY RECORD.

COLONIAL AND INDIAN WARS.

First Conflict on Michigan Soil—One Thousand Indians Slain—Decisive Campaigns Elsewhere—Conspiracy of Pontiac—Battle of Bloody Bridge—Massacre of Mackinac.

The first encounter of hostile forces within the Territory of Michigan, of which we have any record, was between the French and their Indian allies on the one hand, and the Indians in sympathy with the British on the other hand. The French and their allies were besieged in their fort at Detroit, May 13, 1712, but the besiegers finally decamped and entrenched themselves at Windmill Point, at the foot of Lake St. Clair. They were followed and themselves became the besieged party. After four days they surrendered, and all but the women and children were slain. The loss of the French and allies was sixty Indians killed and wounded. The enemy lost a thousand.* The French, in their dealings with the Indians, were more fortunate (or more politic) than their English neighbors. Their policy was one of good fellowship, of conciliation and fairness, thus avoiding much of the friction from which the English colonists suffered.

The fate of nations is many times determined by battles fought outside of their own territory. This has been the case twice, at least, in the history of Michigan. From being a French dependency it came to the British as a result of the wars between the two nations, 1754-63. The successful campaign of Gen. George Rogers Clarke against the British posts in the northwest during the war of the revolution secured Michigan and the Northwest Territory to the United States.

But the soil of Michigan, like that of every other part of the habitable globe, has drank the blood of those who stood in its defense. The conspiracy of the famous Indian chief, Pontiac, in 1763, is detailed in all of the histories. It is said that a council of Indians was held, which was addressed by Pontiac. He told them that it was the design of the English to drive the Indians from their country, and that they were their natural and inveterate enemies. Whether the last be true or not, or whether the first was true, as a matter of design, the aggressive chieftain was a prophet of his race. The Indians have been most effectively driven from their country. Pontiac drew to his standard the Ottawas, the Chippewas, the Miamis, the Pottowatomies, and others. Their military operations extended along the entire line of the waters of the lower lakes. They attacked the posts of Le Bœuf, Venango, Presque Isle, Mackinac, St. Joseph, Miami, Green Bay, Ouiatonon, Pittsburg and Sandusky.* Detroit was the pivotal point to which the campaign was directed. It began substantially on May 1, 1763, and the first act in the drama occurred some days later, when the plot to capture the fort and garrison by surprise was betrayed to the British commandant, Major Gladwin. Pontiac and a party of his warriors, having been admitted to the fort under pretext of a conference, found the garrison under arms and prepared to receive him, and was confronted with the evidence of his treachery. There was thenceforth a well understood declaration of war. The Indians, as they passed out of the fort, turned round and fired upon the garrison, upon which they made successive attacks, more annoying than danger-

*Judge Campbell's History, p. 84.

*Lanman, p. 44.

Hosted by Google

ous, and committed various acts of cruelty and barbarism.

A regular state of seige was established, the fort was effectually blockaded and it supplies cut off. A vessel with reinforcements and supplies was sent from Niagara. Reaching Point Pelee, the officer in command, apprehending no danger, made a landing and encamped. They suffered an early morning attack from the Indians, by which two-thirds of the command were made prisoners, the balance escaping to Sandusky. The Indians compelled their captives to man the boats, in which they proceeded up the river to Hog Island (now Belle Isle), where they were massacred, except two who made their escape. There was a practical termination of the war with the battle of Bloody Bridge, or Bloody Run, July 31. Although this encounter was a costly one for the English, they had been so fully reinforced by men, arms and supplies that they were beyond immediate want or danger. Intelligence of the treaty of peace between France and Great Britain placed the French inhabitants in the position of non-combatants, even were they inclined to be anything but friendly. The Indian force, unsupported, had gradually lost strength and confidence, and the British occupancy thereafter met with no serious resistance. The massacre of the British garrison and post at Mackinac, June 8, 1763, formed one of the tragic scenes of the Pontiac conspiracy, but can only be mentioned in passing. No battles were fought on Michigan soil between the American and British forces during the war of the revolution, although Detroit was made the base of operations by the British for some of their military enterprises during the war.

THE WAR OF 1812.

Indian Discontent—Tecumseh and His Brother, "The Prophet"—The Hull Surrender—Massacre at the River Raisin—Perry's Victory on Lake Erie—Battle of the Thames and Death of Tecumseh—British Occupancy of Detroit—A British Provisional Government—Joint Proclamation by General Harrison and Commodore Perry—Capture of Mackinac Island by the British.

Michigan enjoyed comparative exemption from wars and rumors of wars until during the first decade of the present century. Discontent with the Indian tribes then began to manifest itself under the leadership of Tecumseh, a Shawanese chief, who seems to have been endowed with an organizing power equal to that of Pontiac. His plan was to surprise the posts of Detroit, Fort Wayne, Chicago, St. Louis and Vincennes, and to unite all of the tribes east of the Mississippi. He had a valuable ally in a brother, called the Prophet, whose mission was to work upon the superstitious fear of the Indians. He repeated the warning of Pontiac, that the design of the whites was to push the Indian steadily backward and to occupy his land. But except some cases of lawlessness and violence, the agitation seemed to bear no worse fruit than as a preparation on the part of the Indian tribes for becoming the allies of the British in the war which was then threatened and which became a fact in 1812.

Gen. Wm. Hull was then governor of Michigan, and the defense of the territory fell to his lot. Troops were mustered in Ohio and dispatched to the territory. Among them the name of Lewis Cass appears as a colonel. After various manœuvers and skirmishes on the frontier on both sides, the British forces under Gen. Brock crossed the river from Sandwich on August 16. Advancing up the river, they were preparing to engage the American forces, when a flag of truce displayed by order of Gen. Hull stopped their progress and the disgraceful surrender of the town and of the American army without a shot being fired, became a matter of history. Comment upon the transaction and upon the character and motives of Gen. Hull would be entirely out of order in this connection. He was tried by court-martial for treason and cowardice, but was acquitted on the first

Hosted by Google

charge and convicted on the other, and sentenced to be shot. He was pardoned by the President in consideration of his former services in the war of the revolution.

The massacre of the River Raisin was the next notable event in the progress of the war immediately affecting Michigan. To recover the ground lost by the surrender of Detroit and to give the British forces ample occupation, three armies were organized, threatening the Canadian frontier, that of the west being under Gen. Harrison, whose base was to be at the head of Lake Erie. An advance division of the army, composed of recruits from Kentucky, reached Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, January 13, 1813. On January 22 they were surprised and attacked by a force of British and Indians from Malden, now Amherstburg. A sanguinary battle ensued, resulting in the surrender of the American forces, with a guarantee of protection from Indian barbarities. The stipulation on the part of the British may have been intended in good faith, although in view of the well-known cruel instincts of the commander, Proctor, this supposition may be taken with much allowance. The American prisoners were placed under guard, most of them being confined in two houses, and Proctor, with his regulars and Indian allies, took up a return march to Malden, the ice affording passage way. Next morning many of the Indians returned, most of them drunk and decked with war-paint. The sequel hardly needs to be told. The houses in which the prisoners were confined were set on fire and the inmates burned within them. Others were cut down and tomahawked, until the massacre was complete.

The naval command of Lake Erie now became a necessity for recovering Detroit, which was the key to the northwest. This was effected by the victory of Commodore Perry, September 10, 1813. This was soon followed by the evacuation of Detroit by the British. The water route to Canada being made clear by the victory of Perry, the American troops, under Harrison, occupied Malden, September 27. The place had been abandoned by Proctor and the fort and storehouses burned. On September 30 Col. Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky, afterwards Vice-President under Van Buren, reached Detroit by a land march, with a division of Harrison's army. The British occupancy of Detroit continued from August 16, 1812, to September 28, 1813, substantially thirteen and a half months. During the time many of the leading citizens were compelled by the British commandant, Proctor, to leave, because he feared, or pretended to fear, their influence in opposition to his rule. The citizens were subjected to many other hardships for which, however, they were amply repaid by events soon to follow.

Proctor, in his retreat, had taken a position on the Thames river, near Lake St. Clair, in Canada, his force consisting of some nine hundred regulars and fifteen hundred Indians under Tecumseh. He was pursued and given battle by Gen. Harrison, with a force of about twenty-seven hundred, largely young Kentuckians, who were burning to avenge the massacre of their fellows at the River Raisin. The battle, which occurred on October 5, was decisive in its results. Proctor was defeated and his soldiers, other than the Indians, were made prisoners. Tecumseh was killed, and by his death the Indian power in the northwest was broken.

During their occupancy of Detroit, the British, having virtual possession of the northwest, established a provisional government. Upon their return to Detroit, after the victory over Proctor, October 18, 1813, Gen. Harrison and Commodore Perry issued a joint proclamation for the better government of the territory, and guaranteeing to the inhabitants their rights of property and the enjoyment of their ancient laws and usages.

With peculiar alertness, those in command of the British forces in Canada dispatched a body of troops to capture the island of Mackinac, immediately upon the breaking out of hostilities. These troops, supported by a thousand or more Indians, were the first to apprise the American garrison at Mackinac,

Hosted by Google

consisting of a mere handful of men in charge of a lieutenant, that war had been declared. The alternative was presented to the garrison of a peaceful surrender or a massacre as the price of an assault, and as resistance would have been hopeless, the prudent course was adopted from necessity. An unsuccessful effort was made in July, 1814, under Col. George Croghan, to recover the island, but as its possession was of little importance with Detroit secure to the American arms, it was thereafter suffered to remain in the undisputed possession of the British till the close of the war.

THE SHADOW OF TWO WARS.

The Toledo War—A Bloodless Campaign—The Patriot War—Canadian Refugees in Detroit—Local Sentiment in Sympathy With Them—Efforts of State and Government Officials to Maintain Neutrality—Invasion of Canada at Windsor—Its Disastrous Failure—Participants Hanged and Transported—John H. Harmon—Dr. E. A. Theller.

Two wars that cast brief shadows over the borders of Michigan are usually adverted to by writers with more or less of lightness, bordering on the ludicrous. The campaign undertaken by Michigan, known as the Toledo war, to assert her just claim to the strip of land in which the city of Toledo is situated, was one fully justified by the condition of affairs at the time. The land unquestionably belonged to Michigan, and Michigan had a right to assert her claim to it by force of arms as a last resort. A military force was regularly mustered and dispatched for the purpose. Had the expedition resulted in a sanguinary battle, it would have been dignified in the histories, but as its greatest recorded exploit was a charge upon a melon patch, it has been regarded as a burlesque. The peaceful issue was more to the honor of the chief actors than a bloody battle would have been.

The "Patriot War" was of another stamp. The occasion of it was a revolt on the part of certain Canadians against British authority, and an effort to wrest Canada from the British crown. The first outbreak was on the Niagara frontier, but the scene soon changed to the west, and was the cause of a local agitation for over a year. In December, 1837, large numbers of refugees sought asylum in Detroit. The general sentiment of the people was favorable to them and their cause, but international comity required at least a show of neutrality. It should be borne in mind that at that time popular feeling in the United States was specially hostile to everything British. It could hardly be characterized by any term short of bitter, and was not modified by any refinement of sentiment among a people whose environment compelled them to wrestle with the stern realities of a life on the border. The spirit of '76 was still very much alive in the hearts of the Americans, and the recollection of the war of 1812 was still vivid with many. Hence, while officially there was a sincere effort to preserve neutrality, the popular voice favored the so-called partiots. Arms designed for the local militia readily found their way into the hands of the patriots. Steamboats on the river were either stolen or otherwise impressed into their service, and they were given aid and comfort by means of supplies and in various other ways. The patriots planned to establish a base of operations against Fort Malden at Gibraltar, a point on the river a few miles below Detroit. They occupied Fighting Island, and were shelled by the Canadians with considerable loss. In the winter of 1837-8 a small company openly paraded at Pontiac, receiving some recruits there. The United States and State authorities co-operated in the effort to prevent overt acts that would compromise the country, although largely no doubt sympathizing with the patriots. The last desperate cast was made December 4, 1838, when a band of two hundred or more boarded the steamboat Champlain (which had doubtless been left in a condition to be so taken), crossed the river to a point a short distance above Windsor, and

Hosted by Google

burned the barracks. Their march was quickly cut short by the British regulars. They suffered a loss of over twenty killed, with many prisoners, and in their efforts to recross the river a number were frozen to death. Among those who were of the party, and who escaped, was the late ex-Mayor John H. Harmon, of Detroit, then a young man about twenty years of age. Several who fell into the hands of the Canadians during the imbroglio were hanged, but the greater number were transported. The agitation was kept up for some time after this tragic ending. Dr. E. A. Theller, who had been taken prisoner during the early part of the trouble and confined in a prison at Kingston, had escaped, and was a resident of Detroit. In the winter of 1839-40 he was publishing a paper devoted to the patriot cause, entitled "The Spirit of '76."

THE WAR WITH MEXICO.

Causes Leading to the War—The Annexation of Texas—Michigan Troops in the War—General Taylor—General Scott—Alleged Political Scheming.

The war with Mexico came as a consequence of the admission of Texas as a State of the Union. The Territory of Texas was a part of Mexico, but the northern portion of it was settled by emigrants from the United States, who set up an independent government. The government of Texas was recognized by the United States as a sovereign power, but was not recognized by Mexico, although she had probably little hope of ever recovering the territory. It was the general expectation that the annexation of Texas, which had been agitated for some years, meant war with Mexico. Among the last acts of the twenty-eighth Congress, in the expiring days of the administration of President Tyler, was the act for the admission of Texas as a State of the Union, in 1845. Thereupon ensued a political game of chess. President Polk's administration expected war, but did not want to begin it. Mexico would probably have swallowed the annexation pill, even though a little bitter, if the River Neuces had been made the southern boundary. But the United States claimed to the Rio Grande, and Gen. Taylor, with the "army of occupation," was ordered to the north bank of that river, metaphorically with "a chip on his shoulder." The Mexicans crossed the river in force and gave him battle at Palo Alto, May 8, 1846, suffering a defeat, however. On May 13 Congress declared that "by the act of the republic of Mexico a state of war exists." In this way the war with Mexico came about. The record, so far as it affects Michigan directly, is a brief one.

The first requisition for troops for the war was for a company of dragoons for the regular army, which was soon raised. Gen. Andrew T. McReynolds, who died at Grand Rapids during the last months of 1898, was captain, and the men were recruited under his direction. A company of infantry was also raised for the regular army, and an additional company for garrison duty. A full regiment of infantry was subsequently raised, with T. B. W. Stockton as colonel, A. S. Williams as lieutenant-colonel, John V. Ruehle as major, and J. E. Pittman as adjutant. This regiment was made a part of the force with which Gen. Scott made the campaign from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico.

A word as to the course of the Mexican campaign. Gen. Taylor had won every battle in which he had encountered a foe in Northern Mexico, and in every case with greatly inferior numbers. The Washington authorities changed the plan of campaign, placing Gen. Scott in command of the principal army that was to march against the City of Mexico, by way of Vera Cruz. The greater part of Gen. Taylor's force was withdrawn to help make up the army under Gen. Scott. It was charged at the time that this was dictated by political considerations. The national administration was Democratic, and Gen. Taylor

Hosted by Google

was understood to be a Whig in politics. It was alleged that the principal campaign had been diverted from Taylor and his force decimated, lest his continued success should give him a prestige that would make him a dangerous rival in the next presidential campaign. But Gen. Scott, to whom the main command was given, was also a Whig and a presidential possibility, and if there was any politics in the deal the more reasonable presumption would be that it was designed by Gen. Scott himself to prevent the rise of a rival in his own party. There would seem to have been good military reasons for the change, however. The land march from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico was less than half what it would have been by an overland campaign from the north.

THE GREAT CIVIL WAR.

First Steps Taken in Michigan—First Troops Raised—Successive Calls for Troops—Ready Response on the Part of the State—Enlistments, Drafts and Commutations—Whole Number of Troops Sent to the Front from Michigan—Table of Enlistments by Counties—Bounty Jumpers—"We are Coming, Father Abraham"—Southern Refugees in Canada—C. L. Vallandigham—Capture of the Philo Parsons—Bennet G. Burley—"Michigan in the War"—A Brief Summary—Tabular Exhibit of Michigan Regiments in the War—The Artillery Service—Col. C. O. Loomis—Grand Army of the Republic.

As we reach the greater military epoch in the history of the State and nation, the record must needs grow proportionately less as to detail. A reference to the history of political parties will show the trend of events leading up to the armed conflict which raged for four years, beginning with the capture of Fort Sumter, April 4, 1861. For full details of the part borne by Michigan in the great struggle, reference is made to the work entitled "Michigan in the War," a volume of over 1,000 pages, compiled by Adjutant-General John Robertson, under authority of the Legislature, from which this sketch is mainly compiled.

The first act in the drama directly appealing to Michigan was in response to the requisition of President Lincoln, calling for a regiment of infantry from the State. A conference, suggested by Gov. Blair, was held in Detroit, April 16, 1861, at which financial pledges were made on which the necessary work could be undertaken, there being no available fund in the State treasury for the purpose. By proclamation of the governor, the work of raising the ten companies of infantry was at once begun. The Legislature was called to meet in extraordinary session May 7, at which a war loan of one million dollars was authorized. For such specific information as can be given regarding the forces raised and sent to the front by the State during the war, reference is made to the tabular exhibit which appears in another place.

The troops first raised were for a three months' service only, it being believed and hoped that the war would be of short duration. The requisition for one regiment was, however, soon followed by a call for three additional regiments. The enlistment of 500,000 volunteers was authorized by act of Congress, August 3, 1861, under which the quota of Michigan was 19,500. Quoting from the work above cited, page 20: "Michigan, in response to this requisition, continued constant recruiting, sending regiment after regiment to the field, and up to December, 1861, had sent to the front thirteen regiments of infantry, three of cavalry and five batteries of light artillery, with a total strength of 16,475 officers and men. In addition to this, thirteen companies had gone into service in regiments of other States, failing to find service in those of their own." Reports made to the adjutant-general's office in July, 1862, showed a total enrollment of 24,281 officers and men, since the commencement of the war, to which, adding those gone outside and others incidentally mentioned, gave a presumed total of 27,000. Recruiting was continued energetically and systematically. The con-

Hosted by Google

ference of loyal governors at Altoona, Pa., had advised President Lincoln to further steps for increasing the effective force, and on July 2, 1862, a further call for 300,000 troops was made, of which the quota of Michigan was 11,686. The next call for troops was for 300,000 to be raised by draft, the quota from Michigan being the same as under the last preceding call, 11,686. Not to follow up the various calls, the last of which was on December 19, 1864, for 300,000, the Annual Cyclopedia for 1865 gives the total under all the calls during the war at 2,759,049. Of this total, Michigan furnished, in round numbers, 90,000; 4,281 having been raised by draft at different times, the others by enlistment. Under a law of Congress, drafted persons were allowed to commute by a money payment of $300, and of the number drafted 1,982 are reported as having commuted, paying into the United States treasury the sum of $594,600. Without being exact, it is near enough for the purpose to say that the State had sent to the front, before a draft was ordered, say 30,000. The remaining 60,000 of the total of 90,000 demanded of the State would presumably have been raised by draft in default of enlistments. So that of the 60,000 that might have been raised by draft, only 4,281 were so raised; the remainder offered their services by enlistment. Of this number (over 55,000), there is no means of knowing what proportion was impelled by a patriotic sense of duty, and what proportion by the large bounties offered. It is presumed, however, that, obedient to the patriotic spirit then prevalent, a sense of duty was the controlling, if not the only, motive, with most of them. Toward the close of the conflict, it is said in "Michigan in the War," page 60: "With the great increase of government, State and local bounties in 1864, commenced the decrease of patriotism to a great extent among those enlisting, and which continued to lessen and lessen, and at the commencement of 1865 it was not held out as any inducement to enter the service. Enlistments had become a matter of bargain and sale, dollars and cents almost entirely ruling the action." With this class the mercenary was the impelling motive, and many of them, after securing the bounty fled to Canada, so that the term "bounty jumper" became a current and most expressive, as well as opprobious, one. In many cases the same person, after securing the bounty, would skip and re-enlist in another place, not unfrequently repeating the performance two or three times. Along the Canadian frontier, especially, this was a comparatively easy matter. Very many of the recruits in eastern Michigan were drawn from Canada, although there is no warrant for saying that bounty-jumping was any more common with this class of recruits than with any other class.

As showing the sentiment that prevailed with the people of the north during the war, and their determination to prosecute it to a finish, the following song, inspired by one of the earlier calls for troops, is worthy of reproduction:

THREE HUNDRED THOUSAND MORE.

We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand more,
From Mississippi's winding stream and from New England's shore;
We leave our ploughs and workshops, our wives and children dear,
With hearts too full for utterance, with but a silent tear;
We dare not look behind us, but steadfastly before;
We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand more.

If you look across the hilltops that meet the northern sky,
Long moving lines of rising dust your vision may descry;
And now the wind, an instant, tears the cloudy veil aside,
And floats aloft our spangled flag in glory and in pride,
And bayonets in the sunlight gleam, and bands brave music pour;
We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand more.

If you look all up our valleys where the growing harvests shine,
You may see our sturdy farmer boys fast forming into line;
And children from their mothers' knees are pulling at the weeds,

Hosted by Google

And learning how to reap and sow against their country's needs;
And a farewell group stands weeping at every cottage door;
We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand more.

You have called us, and we're coming, by Richmond's bloody tide,
To lay us down, for freedom's sake, our brother's bones beside,
Or from foul treason's savage grasp to wrench the murderous blade,
And in the face of foreign foes its fragments to parade.
Six hundred thousand loyal men and true have gone before;
We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand more.

Canada was a land of resort for the southern people during the war. Many southern families who were accustomed to spend the summer months at the north, chose Canada rather than the popular resorts in the northern States for their summer abode. These were sojourners rather than refugees. The refugees, however, formed much the larger proportion of the southern contingent in Canada. These were made up of refugees from the border States and of Confederate soldier-prisoners escaping and taking refuge in Canada.

Clement L. Vallandigham was an Ohio man, and an ex-Congressman. He was by conviction an ultra State Rights Democrat, and could not give his assent to a war which (if successful) must be fatal to the State Rights doctrine. He was outspoken in his views, was arrested by military authority while martial law was paramount, at the place of his residence, and was transported across the border into the Confederate lines. He made his way into Canada and took up his residence at Windsor, where he was, so to speak, the lion of the day, receiving many calls form prominent men of Michigan, who, while not sympathizing with his views, felt, at the same time, a degree of admiration for his spirit. The Democratic national convention in 1864 met in Chicago, at which Mr. Vallandigham was in attendance, having braved whatever danger there might have been of a re-arrest. This reference to a single fact of history is not with the view of recalling the causes of the partisan differences that existed forty years ago. It was inevitable that members of the Democratic party, of strong convictions, should look with little favor upon this war, although it was beyond the power of man to avert it. Mr. Vallandigham was one of these. He was a man of marked ability, honesty and sincerity. A reference to his tragic end will be pardoned in this connection, though not strictly germane to the matter in hand. He returned to his home and resumed the practice of the law. He was defending a man who was on trial for a murder alleged to have been committed with a pistol. In endeavoring to show how the shot might have been accidental, he placed a pistol in his pocket, and as he drew it out for the purpose of illustration, the weapon was discharged, the ball taking effect in his abdomen.

During the war there were rumors at various times of plots, originating with the southern refugees in Canada against Detroit and other points along the border. One of these rumors was to the effect that a plot existed for firing the city on the night of October 3, 1863. It occasioned a whirl of popular excitement, the fire department and the local military companies were cautioned to be in readiness for any emergency, and a special citizen police was organized. Other rumors looked to the seizure of arms in the State armory at Detroit and in the government arsenal at Dearborn. There was but one plot, however, that came to a head. This plot contemplated the seizure of the steamboat Philo Parsons, then plying between Detroit and Sandusky, the capture of the United States revenue cutter Michigan, the liberation of the Confederate prisoners on Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, and the prosecution of such further enterprises as, by the fortunes of war, might come in the way of the projectors. The scheme was undoubtedly a part of the plan of campaign projected or approved by the Confederate government at Richmond, and Jacob

Hosted by Google

Thompson, who had been a cabinet officer under the administration of President Buchanan, was regarded as its chief organizer and promoter in Canada. Those who were to be the active agents in the work held commissions from the Confederate authorities for both naval and land service. On the morning of September 19, 1864, Bennet G. Burley, who held a commission as an acting master in the Confederate navy, with several others, took passage on the Parsons at Detroit and were joined at Sandwich and Amherstburg, in Canada, where the Parsons called on her route to Sandusky, by others, some thirty in all. When near Middle Bass Island, in Lake Erie, those in command of the Parsons were made prisoners, and the boat was taken possession of by the plotters. They also captured the steamer Island Queen, with some twenty-five United States soldiers on board. Failing to receive the signal of co-operation that was looked for on nearing Sandusky, the conspirators put about on a return course, touched at Lighting Island, and landed their prisoners, and came to dock at Sandwich, where they abandoned the Parsons, and the boat was subsequently reclaimed by her owners. Burley was arrested by the Canadian authorities, and was in due course surrendered to the United States and brought to Detroit from Toronto, where he had been confined. It was found that there was no law of the United States under which he could be tried for any offense. But his offense having been committed on the waters of Lake Erie, within the jurisdiction of Ohio, he was tried in an Ohio court for robbery. There was a disagreement of the jury under the charge of the judge, that Burley, holding the commission of the Confederate States, his act was an act of war and not a common felony. Pending a second trial, Burley escaped from jail and returned to Scotland, his native country.*

With the close of the war, the Michigan troops were the first to receive homing orders, the first to arrive being the Twentieth regiment, June 4, 1865, and the last the Third and Fourth, June 10, 1866. A welcoming address, in the form of a proclamation, was issued by Governor Crapo.

The annexed tabular exhibits of the organization and service of Michigan regiments in the war give much information in condensed form, and will be found of interest.

*Letter of Hon. Alfred Russell, Michigan in War, p. 137.

CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

REGIMENTS.	PLACE OF RENDEZVOUS.	COLONEL COMMANDING.	WHEN MUSTERED IN.	LEFT FOR THE FRONT.	NO. OF BATTLES AND SKIRMISHES.	KILLED AND DIED OF WOUNDS. Officers.	KILLED AND DIED OF WOUNDS. Men.	DIED OF DISEASE.	WHEN MUSTERED OUT.
First Regiment	Detroit	T. F. Brodhead	Sept. 13, 1861.	Sept. 29, 1861.	11	15	138	251	.....
Second Regiment	Grand Rapids	Wm. C. Davis, Lt. Col.	Oct. 2, 1861.	Nov. 14, 1861.	70	2	68	268	Aug. 17, 1865
Third Regiment	Grand Rapids	F. W. Kellogg	Nov. 1, 1861.	Nov. 28, 1861.	25	3	32	379	Feb. 15, 1866
Fourth Regiment *	Detroit	R. H. G. Minty	Aug. 29, 1862.	Sept. 26, 1862	92	3	44	328	July 1, 1865
Fifth Regiment	Detroit	Jos. T. Copeland	Aug. 20, 1862.	Dec. 4, 1862.	†	5	117	236	.....
Sixth Regiment	Grand Rapids	George Gray	Oct. 13, 1862.	Dec. 10, 1862.	†	7	113	266	.....
Seventh Regiment	Grand Rapids	Wm. D Mann	.....	Feb. 20, 1863.	†	4	71	247	.....
Eighth Regiment	Mt. Clemens	John Stockton	May 2, 1863.	.....	39	1	30	290	Sept. 22, 1865
Ninth Regiment	Coldwater	James I. David	May 19, 1863.	.....	55	2	26	153	July 9, 1865
Tenth Regiment	Grand Rapids	Thaddeus Foote	Nov. 18, 1863.	Dec. 1, 1863.	53	2	29	240	Nov. 11, 1865
Eleventh Regiment	Kalamazoo	Simeon B. Brown	Dec. 10, 1863	Dec. 10, 1863.	56	4	24	114	.....

* Capture of Jeff. Davis under Lieut. Col. Pritchard, May 10, 1865.
† In December, 1862, the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh regiments were formed into a brigade at Washington, under Col. Copeland as Brigadier General. The First regiment was afterwards added. The brigade is credited with having participated in 55 battles and skirmishes. After the close of the war a portion of the brigade was sent west to aid in quieting Indian troubles.

Hosted by Google

INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

REGIMENTS.	PLACE OF RENDEZVOUS.	COLONEL COMMANDING.	WHEN MUSTERED IN.	LEFT FOR THE FRONT.	NO. OF BATTLES AND SKIRMISHES.	KILLED IN BATTLE AND DIED OF WOUNDS.		DIED OF DISEASE.	WHEN MUSTERED OUT.
						Officers.	Men.		
First Regiment, 3 months	Detroit (Ft. Wayne)	Orlando B. Wilcox	May 1, 1861.	May 13, 1861.	2	3	3	4	Aug. 7, 1861
First Regiment, 3 years	Ann Arbor	John C. Robinson	.....	.....	46	15	135	93	July 9, 1865
Second Regiment	Detroit	J. B. Richardson	May 21, 1861.	June 6, 1861.	41	11	194	116	July 29, 1865
Third Regiment	Grand Rapids	Daniel McConnell	June 10, 1861.	June 13, 1861.	36	4	143	77	June 20, 1864
Third Regiment*	Grand Rapids	M. B. Houghton	Oct. 15, 1864.	Oct. 20, 1864.	2	1	1	156	June 10, 1865
Fourth Regiment	Adrian	Dwight A. Woodbury	June 20, 1861.	June 25, 1861.	53	12	165	96	June 19, 1864
Fourth Regiment*	Adrian	Jarius W. Hall	Oct. 14, 1864.	Oct. 22, 1864.	3	..	7	141	June 10, 1866
Fifth Regiment	Detroit (Ft. Wayne)	Henry D. Terry	Aug. 28, 1861.	Sept 11, 1861.	38	16	216	166	July 5, 1865
Sixth Regiment	Kalamazoo	Fred'k W. Curtenius	.....	Aug. 30, 1861.	21	2	64	476	Sept. 5, 1865
Seventh Regiment	Monroe	Ira R. Grosvenor	.....	Sept. 5, 1861.	37	11	160	157	July 5, 1865
Eighth Regiment	Grand Rapids	Wm. M. Fenton	.....	Sept. 27, 1861.	36	12	194	197	Aug. 3, 1865
Ninth Regiment	Detroit (Ft. Wayne)	Wm. W. Duffield	Oct. 15, 1861.	Oct. 25, 1861.	10	2	18	272	Sept. 15, 1865
Tenth Regiment	Flint	Charles M. Lum	Feb. 6 1862	April 22, 1862.	29	7	81	211	Aug. 1, 1865
Eleventh Regiment	White Pigeon	Wm. J. May	Sept. 24, 1861.	Dec. 9, 1861.	15	5	81	199	Sept. 30, 1864
Twelfth Regiment	Niles	Francis Quinn	March 5, 1862.	Mar. 18 1862.	9	1	51	380	Feb. 15, 1865
Thirteenth Regiment	Kalamazoo	Chas. E. Stuart	Jan. 17, 1862.	.....	24	5	70	316	July 25, 1865
Fourteenth Regiment	Ypsilanti	Rob't P. Sinclair	Feb. 13, 1862.	April 17 1862.	18	1	48	198	July 18, 1865
Fifteenth Regiment	Monroe	John M. Oliver	March 20, 1862.	Mar. 27, 1862.	24	3	66	268	Sept. 1, 1865
Sixteenth Regiment	Detroit	T. B. W. Stockton	.....	Nov. 16, 1861.	52	12	203	128	July 25, 1865
Seventeenth Regiment	Detroit	Wm. H. Withington	.....	Aug. 27, 1862.	30	7	124	152	June 3, 1865
Eighteenth Regiment	Hillsdale	Chas. E. Doolittle	Aug. 26, 1862.	Sept. 4, 1862.	6	..	13	297	June 26, 1865
Nineteenth Regiment	Dowagiac	Henry C. Gilbert	Sept 5, 1862	Sept. 14, 1862.	12	7	88	142	June 13, 1865
Twentieth Regiment,	Jackson	A. W. Williams	Aug. 19, 1862.	Sept. 1, 1862	29	13	210	176	June 9, 1865
Twenty-First Regiment	Ionia	Ambrose A. Stevens	Sept. 4, 1862.	Sept. 12, 1862.	13	3	71	294	June 13, 1865
Twenty-Second Regiment	Pontiac	Moses Wisner	Aug. 29, 1862.	Sept. 4, 1862.	8	3	79	292	June 26, 1865
Twenty-Third Regiment	East Saginaw	Marshall W. Chapin	Sept. 13, 1862.	Sept. 18, 1862.	25	4	55	228	June 28, 1865
Twenty-Fourth Regiment	Detroit	Henry A. Morrow	Aug. 15, 1862.	Aug. 29, 1862.	20	13	156	144	June 30, 1865
Twenty-Fifth Regiment,	Kalamazoo	Orlando H. Moore	Sept. 22, 1862.	Sept. 29, 1862.	28	1	34	131	June 24, 1865
Twenty-Sixth Regiment	Jackson	Judson S. Farrar	Dec. 12, 1862.	Dec. 13, 1862.	29	3	98	158	June 16, 1865
Twenty-Seventh Regiment	Ypsilanti	Dorus M. Fox	April 10, 1863.	April 12, 1863.	29	8	206	203	July 26, 1865
Twenty-Eighth Regiment	Marshall	Wm. W. Wheeler	.....	Oct. 26, 1864.	2	1	4	123	June 5, 1866
Twenty-Ninth Regiment	Saginaw	Thomas Taylor	Oct. 3, 1864.	Oct. 6, 1864.	5	1	5	65	Sept. 6, 1865
Thirtieth Regiment	Detroit	Grover T. Wormer	Jan. 9, 1865.	On home duty only	..	..	...	18	June 30, 1865
Colored Regiment, 102d U. S.	Detroit	Henry Barnes	Feb. 17, 1864.	Mar. 28, 1864.	10	2	9	129	Sept. 30, 1865
First Regiment Sharpshooters	Kalamazoo	Chas. V. DeLand	July 7, 1863	.....	23	6	107	150	July 28, 1865
Engineers and Mechanics	Marshall	Wm. P. Innes	Dec. 11, 1861.	Dec. 17, 1861.	9	..	...	342	Oct. 1, 1865

A number of the regiments were organized under special authority by well known citizens, who did not accompany them to the field. Among them were: Tenth, E. H. Thompson; Seventeenth, James E. Pittman; Eighteenth, Henry Waldron; Twentieth, Fidus Livermore; Twenty-First, J. B. Welsh; Twenty-Third, David H. Jerome; Twenty-Fifth, H. G. Wells; Twenty-Ninth, John F. Driggs. The regiment of Sharpshooters and of Engineers and Mechanics, though not properly Infantry regiments, are given that classification as matter of convenience.

* Re-organized.

Hosted by Google

The First Regiment of Light Artillery was formed under Col. C. O. Loomis, of Coldwater. The regiment consisted of twelve batteries, to which two were afterwards added. The regiment never served as a unit, the several batteries being assigned to service in various commands. Hence the facts of their history cannot well be tabulated. The regiment carried on its rolls 3,333 officers and men. Battery "A," of the regiment, was the famous "Loomis battery," renowned for the effectiveness of its service, its dramatic history and the equally dramatic history of its commander. The story of the gruesome travels of the commander's remains after his death makes a pathetic chapter in the history of the war.

Michigan furnished forty-five regiments during the war. These, with an average of one thousand to each regiment, would represent only one-half of the 90,000 credited to the State. But a number of the regiments were reorganized with an entire new enrollment, while many others received additions to make up for losses so as to keep their numbers good. Some of the regiments had on their rolls at different times over three thousand names. This will explain the apparent discrepancy between the number of regiments and the whole number of soldiers supplied by the State. In "Michigan in the War," page 62-3, is a tabular exhibit showing the number of troops apportioned to each county under the several calls, and the number supplied by enlistment and by draft.

As supplemental to any history of the civil war, a reference to the Grand Army of the Republic—familiarly designated by its initial letters, G. A. R.—cannot well be omitted. The organization was first proposed by Major B. F. Stephenson, of Springfield, Illinois, and was perfected at that place in 1866. Its objects are officially stated to be:

1. To preserve and strengthen those kind and fraternal feelings which bind together the soldiers, sailors and marines who united to suppress the late rebellion, and to perpetuate the memory and history of the dead.

2. To assist such former comrades in arms as need help and protection, and to extend needful aid to the widows and orphans of those who have fallen.

3. To maintain true allegiance to the United States of America, based upon a paramount respect for, and fidelity to, its constitution and laws; to discountenance whatever tends to weaken loyalty, incites to insurrection, treason or rebellion, or in any manner impairs the efficiency and permanency of our free institutions; and to encourage the spread of universal liberty, equal rights and justice to all men.

In September, 1866, Gen. R. A. Alger went to Pittsburgh, Pa., and was made a member of the order. In May, 1867, at a gathering of soldiers and sailors in Detroit, an organization was perfected and Gen. Alger was chosen department commander. He served until March 28, 1868, when, at an encampment held at Detroit, Gen. Wm. A. Throop was elected to that office. At Lansing, January 27, 1869, at an encampment held, Col. Wm. Humphrey was elected. In 1870 Col. C. J. Dickerson, of Hillsdale, was elected, and during this administration the order in Michigan virtually disbanded, as it did in several other of the western States, said to have been because of politics entering the counsels of the order.

The supplement to the last published journal of the encampment, held at Port Huron in June, 1898, is introduced by this paragraph:

"In March, 1878, the Provisional Department of the Grand Army of the Republic in Michigan, barely existed. There were supposed to be in existence four posts—in reality there were but two that showed any life."

From this it would appear that a provisional organization existed, with a view to the formal reconstruction of the order in the State. This was undertaken by Col. C. V. R. Pond, of Quincy, Branch County, who was appointed by the commander-in-chief of the national organization as "Commander of the Provisional Department of Michigan." The formal reorganization was effected at a meeting held in Grand Rapids, January 22, 1879. Col. Pond was elected department commander and was elected for a second year in 1880. The annual gatherings of the order are known

Hosted by Google

as encampments, the last one having been held at Petoskey, June 21-22, 1899, being the twentieth annual encampment under the reorganization. The order is distinctively military in its official nomenclature and in its forms and methods. Subsequent department commanders have been: A. T. McReynolds, Byron R. Pierce, O. A. Janes, R. J. Shank, Chas. D. Long, John Northwood, L. G. Rutherford, Washington Gardner, Michael Brown, H. M. Duffield, C. L. Eaton, Henry S. Dean, J. H. Kidd, Louis Kanitz, S. B. Daboll, Wm. Shakespeare, A. T. Bliss and Alex. L. Patrick. Russel R. Pealer was chosen at the Petoskey encampment in 1899. Col. Pond has been for some years past the assistant adjutant-general and practically in charge of the executive work of the order, having an office in the capitol building at Lansing. The order has official recognition in various acts of the Legislature, and its reports are addressed to the governor. The number of posts in the State June 30, 1899, was 385, and the total membership 15,237.

THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

War Loan Authorized—Mobilization of the National Guard—Regiments Mustered In—Summary of Their Service—Gen. Henry M. Duffield—Col. Cornelius Gardner—The Naval Reserves.

Early in the year 1898 a conflict of arms between the United States and Spain became inevitable. The legislature being in session, a loan of $500,000 was authorized to meet the exigency that was expected to arise, and to enable Michigan to act promptly in meeting any demand that might be made upon her for troops for the national service. On April 23, 1898, President McKinley issued his proclamation calling for 125,000 volunteers to engage in the war with Spain. Michigan's quota of this number was 4,104, to consist of four regiments of infantry of 1,026 officers and men each. On the following day General Order No. 5 was issued for the mobilization of the entire Michigan National Guard at Island Lake April 26, 1898, and the work of re-forming the Michigan National Guard to meet the exigency of the call made upon it by the President, was undertaken. The four regiments were designated as Thirty-first, Thirty-second, Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, following in numerical order the infantry regiments of the civil war. On May 25 an additional regiment from Michigan was called for by the President, and was numbered as the Thirty-fifth. The five regiments were mustered as follows:

Regiments.	When Mustered.	Colonel Commanding.
Thirty-first	May 10.	Cornelius Gardener.
Thirty-second	May 11.	Wm. T. McGurrin.
Thirty-Third	May 20.	Chas. L. Boynton.
Thirty-fourth	May 25.	John P. Petermann.
Thirty-fifth	July 25.	E. M. Irish.

The Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth Michigan formed part of the expedition under command of Gen. Shafter against Santiago, and bore their full share of the hardships and dangers of that expedition.*

Col. Henry M. Duffield, of Detroit, was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers May 27, 1898, and was in command of a brigade embracing the two regiments last named and the Ninth Massachusetts. He was the only general officer appointed to a command in the volunteer service from Michigan during the war.

While the Thirty-first, Thirty-second and Thirty-fifth regiments were never under fire, they were ready and eager for active service when the bugle sounded. After American rule was established in Havana, the Thirty-first regiment was one of those chosen for the policing of the island in order to prevent lawlessness and possible insurrections in the interior. The Thirty-second and the Thirty-fifth never left the soil of the United States. The Thirty-first lost 17 men who died of disease in the service. The Thirty-second lost 20. The Thirty-third lost 61, three of whom

*Adjutant-General's Report, 1898.

Hosted by Google

were killed by a bursting shell at Aguadores. The Thirty-fourth suffered most from yellow fever and lost in all 88 men. The Thirty-fifth lost 24.

When the government decided to increase the forces engaged in putting down the Philippine rebellion, Col. Cornelius Gardener and a large number of his men re-entered the service and left for the seat of war in September, 1899.

The Michigan Naval Reserves, consisting of 11 officers and 270 men, were detailed on the auxiliary cruiser Yosemite and saw service at Havana, Santiago, Guantanamo and San Juan de Puerto Rico, in all situations winning the approval of the regular naval authorities for the admirable manner in which they discharged their duties, and winning the respect and gratitude of Michigan for the honor conferred upon the State by their conspicuous gallantry in actual warfare.*

*Adjutant-General Report, 1898.

THE STATE MILITARY.

Early Laws on the Subject—General Trainings—Derivation of the Custom—Fell Into Disfavor—Independent Volunteer Companies—Absence of Military Spirit—A Marked Revival Preceding the Civil War—A Demand for Legislation Favorable to the Military—Revision of the Militia Laws—The State Troops—Re-organization After the War—Encampment—Home Service of the State Troops—Michigan National Guard—The Naval Militia—General John E. Schwarz and General John Robertson.

To persons of middle age and under, the early military history of the State will be scarecly less entertaining than a romance. The constitution of the United States confers upon Congress power to "provide for organizing, arming and disciplining the militia." On May 8, 1792, Congress passed an act "more effectually to provide for the national defense, by establishing an uniform militia throughout the United States." It provided for the enrollment of all free white male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, except those exempt by law, and that each person so enrolled should "provide himself with a good musket or firelock, a sufficient bayonet and belt, two spare flints and a knapsack; a pouch, with a box therein, to contain not less than twenty-four cartridges, suited to the bore of his musket or firelock, each cartridge to contain a proper quantity of powder and ball; or with a good rifle, knapsack, shot pouch and powder horn, twenty balls suited to the bore of his rifle, and a quarter of a pound of powder, and shall appear so armed, accoutred and provided, when called out to exercise or into service, except that when called out on company days to exercise, he may appear without a knapsack." The act required the militia thus enrolled to be "arranged into divisions, brigades, regiments, battalions and companies, as the Legislature of each State shall direct." Each battalion was required to have at least one company of grenadiers, light infantry or riflemen; and for each division at least one company of artillery and one troop of horse. There were specific provisions for officering and ordering the militia forces thus organized.

The Legislative Council of the Territory, by act of April 23, 1833, after repeating the act of Congress, provided for carrying it into effect. The act is quite elaborate, covering, together with the act of Congress, some twenty-six pages of print. A company muster, "for the purpose of improving in martial exercise," was required to be held on the first Tuesday in May of each year, and a regimental muster, or "general training," once a year in the month of October. The officers, both commissioned and non-commissioned, and the musicians, of each regiment, were required to hold a three days' drill in the month of October of each year. A court-martial was provided for, to try offences and delinquencies, and a schedule of fines was prescribed, ranging from nominal up to one hundred dollars, according to the character of the offense and the rank of the offender. Fines for non-attendance at musters ranged from two to five

Hosted by Google

dollars, and for appearing at musters without the required arms, one dollar, with twenty-five cents for lack of bayonet and belt, pouch, spare flints, knapsack, etc.

The early militia trainings were an inheritance from earlier times. They had their counterpart in the ancient wappen-schaw (or weapon show), of Britain, which was a mustering of the yeomanry and gentry with their weapons of offense and defense, for the purpose of practice and review. The armament, either by voluntary act or by requirement of law, became a necessity in colonial days, as the best and only defense against the Indians. It became a patriotic duty no less than a necessity in the war of the revolution and the war of 1812, and it was continued as a matter of pride with the citizen-soldiery for many years thereafter. It was, in short, but a legacy from the ages, when war, or the means of prosecuting war for the purpose of offense or defense, was the chief study of the race. The arms, be it noted, were not furnished by the State, but each person was required to furnish his own. As early as 1840 the system had fallen into disfavor. The musters were held, but there was no pretense of complying with the law regarding equipment. Men appeared in the ranks armed with sticks or with any kind of bludgeon that came handy, and many times in grotesque costumes. The whole tendency was to throw the system into ridicule and contempt, into which it had in fact fallen. It finally gave way, and with it the crop of colonels, majors and captains that had grown upon it. What had for years, if not for ages, been a system invested with dignity, evoking the pride and eliciting the respect of the people, became a burlesque and a by-word, the best evidence, perhaps, that it had outlived its day.

The act of 1833 provided for the organization of independent companies, but left the equipment to the members. Amendments were made to this act in 1838, 1840, 1841, 1844 and 1845. A revision of the militia law was made at the Legislative session of 1846 (page 241 of the session laws of that year), by which the act of 1833 was superseded. By this act the general parades or musters of the militia were dispensed with, but the organization was continued under what may be termed a skeleton form. The militia was divided into two classes: The "enrolled militia," embracing all who were liable to military duty not belonging to volunteer companies, and the "acting militia," embracing all thus belonging. The volunteer companies were to be provided with arms and equipment by the State, but were to provide their own uniforms. They were required to parade on four Saturdays in May, and to hold a rendezvous or encampment for three days, beginning on the second Tuesday in June. There was no provision for paying the expenses of such gatherings.

Gen. John E. Schwarz had been adjutant-general of the State for many years, but after the political revolution of 1854 he was retired, and Col. F. W. Curtenins, of Kalamazoo, was appointed to the place. In his report for the year 1858 he deprecates the apathy that had prevailed in military circles, and states that when he first entered upon his duties in the year 1855, of the ten or twelve volunteer companies having a nominal existence, there were but three that were entitled to recognition. All the others had been disbanded, and of the three it was said that they were made up of foreign-born citizens. But he reports that since the year named "an unusual flow of military spirit has abounded," and that there were then (1858) thirty-three companies on the muster-roll. A speculative thought may be indulged here, as to whether this outcrop of the military spirit was in any way prophetic of the storm that burst in 1861. Was it stimulated by a certain inner sense of something to occur, but which was undefined and unexpressed at the time, for it is said that "coming events cast their shadows before?"

A convention of those actively interested in the military was held at Kalamazoo, November 30, 1858, for the purpose of memoralizing the Legislature in favor of certain changes in the laws. Some ten points on which legisla-

Hosted by Google

tion was asked were formulated, the more important of which were some provision for raising a military fund, and a restoring of the provision for courts-martial and courts of inquiry, which had been abolished by the act of 1846. The Legislature, at its session of 1859, responded to this memorial by Acts No. 54 and 169. A military fund of $3,000 per year was provided for, and also a State military board, with other changes designed to add to the efficiency of the service. The volunteer uniformed companies went practically out of existence during the early days of the war. They formed the nuclei for the organization of the active force which took the field in behalf of the government in response to its call for troops.

The Legislature, at its special session in 1862 (Act. No. 16), revised the militia laws. The uniformed companies that had before been known as the "acting militia" were given the name of "State Troops." The offices of adjutant-general and quartermaster-general, which had been discharged by one person, were made separate, and the office of inspector-general was created. It was provided that the State Troops should have "so many parades, encampments and other meetings of instruction, and full dress parades in each year, not exceeding ten full days, as may be prescribed by the State military board." One or more camps were authorized to be held each year, to continue not more than five days. The necessary expenses of transportation were to be paid by the State, and thirty-five cents per day to officers and privates alike for subsistence. The adjutant-general (Gen. John Robertson), in a special report to the governor, November 27, 1866, states that up to that time only three companies had been mustered into the service under the act of 1862. In 1872 nine companies were reported. In 1874 there were two regiments of eight companies each, which had increased to three regiments in 1876. In 1886 there were four regiments of eight companies each, forming a brigade, with a total force of 2,489. In 1898 there were the same number of regiments, but two of them with twelve companies each, making forty companies in all, being the statutory limit.

Prior to 1860 regimental encampments had been held, but somewhat irregularly. After the close of the war the force did not reach a point in numbers calling for such an assemblage until in the early seventies, when regimental encampments were held at different times and places during the decade. Beginning with 1880, brigade encampments have since been held each year, except in 1881 and 1885. In the former year, instead of the encampment, six companies were detailed to attend the centennial celebration at Yorktown, Va., commemorative of the surrender of the British force under Cornwallis, October 19, 1781. In 1885 the encampment was deferred in apprehension of some disturbances in the State at which the services of some of the force might be required. The first brigade encampment was held at Kalamazoo in 1880. Since that time these encampments have been held at Island Lake, a point on the Detroit, Grand Rapids & Northern railroad, near Brighton (omitting 1881 and 1885, as above), except as follows: 1888, Mackinaw Island; 1889-90, Battle Creek; 1891, Whitmore Lake.

The State troops have been called out to guard against popular disturbances on several occasions. The first was in 1877, during a general prevalence of unrest throughout the country. Regiments were ordered into camp at Jackson, Grand Rapids and Detroit. The order was simply to go into camp, without reference to the possibility of their active interference being required (as it proved not to be), but the precaution doubtless averted violence that would very likely have followed some acts of lawlessness that had been committed. In July, 1885, in consequence of disturbances threatening possible violence in the Saginaw Valley, four companies, at the request of the sheriffs of Saginaw and Bay counties, were ordered by Gov. Alger on duty in that locality. In 1894 similar disturbances in Gogebic county induced Gov. Rich

Hosted by Google

to order a rendezvous of four companies at Ironwood. Fortunately, in neither case, was the active interference of the military called for.

Act No. 198, Public Acts, 1893, made a number of changes in the law of 1862. The "State Troops" (so denominated by the last-named act), are, by the act of 1893, to be known as the "Michigan National Guard," and a per capita tax of four cents on each inhabitant of the State is provided, in place of fifteen cents on the voting population, as by the prior act. The National Guard seems to have been effected by the Spanish war very much as the volunteer militia were by the civil war. The adjutant-general, in his report for 1898, says: "The National Guard, as it existed at the outbreak of the Spanish war, does not now exist. It must be built up again de novo. Of the members of the National Guard on the rolls, it was found, upon examination, when they were called upon for service in the field, that twenty-three per cent. of them were physically unfit. The adjutant-general recommends "a complete and thorough reorganization of the National Guard, to the end that only those free from bodily defects and mental infirmities may become members."

By Act No. 184, Public Acts, 1893, the organization of a naval force as part of the military equipment of the State, is authorized. It provides for the enrollment of those engaged in the commercial marine, similar to that required as to the land forces, and they are similarly classified. Those unconnected with any corps are to be known as the "reserve naval militia," and the organized force is to be known as the "Michigan State Naval Brigade." The provisions of the act follow, as nearly as may be, the same lines as the law governing the land forces. Three companies or divisions of the naval militia have been organized—two at Detroit and one at Saginaw. The naval militia made a record in the war with Spain, which is noted under another head.

John E. Schwarz was appointed adjutant-general in 1836 (the first under the State government), and held the place for four years, until the political revolution of 1839-40. He was reappointed in 1844, holding the place until 1855, when he was retired by another political change, but having served in all fifteen years. John Robertson was appointed in 1861, serving until the time of his death in 1887, a continuous service of twenty-six years. No apology is needed for mentioning these two veterans, where it would be impracticable to enumerate other officers of the State militia.

Hosted by Google

EDUCATIONAL.

EARLY AND CONSTITUTIONAL GUARANTEES.

The Ordinance of 1787—Land Grants by Congress—Provisions of the State Constitution—First Superintendent of Public Instruction—A Comprehensive System Outlined.

Whatever interpretation may be given to the clause of the ordinance of 1787, which speaks of "religion, morality and knowledge," the pledge and solemn injunction that "schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged," has been scrupulously observed, both by Congress and by those who have been called to administer the affairs of the States concerned.

Liberal grants of land have been made from time to time by Congress for the endowment and support of universities, colleges and schools. The University of Michigan was established by act of the governor and judges of the territory, although not definitely located and organized until a later day by the State. Acts granting charters to local colleges and seminaries form a prominent feature of early legislation under the State government, institutions of this class, however, having largely given place to the modern high school, which covers a much wider field. The act of 1805, organizing the territory of Michigan, reaffirmed the provision of the ordinance, and the territorial authority, as early as 1827, enacted laws for the establishment of schools in accordance with the intent. In 1828 Congress placed the school lands under the supervision of the governor and council, to protect and lease, so as to make them productive. The act of Congress of June 23, 1836, making certain propositions to Michigan as conditions of her admission into the Union, declared: "That section numbered 16 in every township, of the public lands, and where such section has been sold or otherwise disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and as contiguous as may be, shall be granted to the State for the use of schools." The constitution of the State declares: "The proceeds from the sales of all lands that have been or hereafter may be granted by the United States to the State, for educational purposes, and the proceeds of all lands or other property given by individuals, or appropriated by the State for like purposes, shall be and remain a perpetual fund, the interest and income of which, together with the rents of all such lands as may remain unsold, shall be inviolably appropriated and annually applied to the specific objects of the original gift, grant or appropriation." Another provision of the State constitution largely augments the primary school fund through specific taxes received from corporations. Through the measures enumerated (and others that might be mentioned), it will be seen that the early condition is being religiously fulfilled, with an added and accumulating interest (speaking in a financial sense), as if in gratitude for the wisdom and foresight that imposed the beneficent obligation.

The first constitution of the State (1835) contemplated the organization of the educational forces into a complete system. The appointment of superintendent of public instruction was provided for. While the superintendent has a general supervision of all educational institutions in the State, the primary schools (which include as well the graded and high schools) are the more especially under his superintendence. The first superintendent was Rev. John D. Pierce, a minister of the Congregational church and a man of broad and comprehensive views. The act of the Legislature defining the duties of the superintedent, required him, among other things, to submit to the Legislature "all such matters relating to his office and the public

Hosted by Google

schools as he may think proper to communicate." The duty was devolved upon him of preparing a system for common schools and a plan for a university and its branches. In his first report to the Legislature he submitted his plan, which defined the rights, powers and duties of school districts; the duties of district officers, of township officers, school inspectors and townships; proposed the establishment of libraries, and plans for school houses; the establishment of academies as branches of the university, and a method of organization for the university. The officers of the system proposed for school districts were moderator, vice-moderator, director and assessor, and three township school inspectors, with the township clerk as clerk of the board.*

*Public Instruction and School Law—F. W. Shearman, Supt. Pub. Inst., 1852.

THE STATE UNIVERSITY.

Act of Congress, 1804—Judge Woodward's Pedantic Scheme—Second Act of Establishment, 1821—Branches—Local Academies—The Branches Abandoned.

The University, as standing at the head of the educational structure, is properly given first place under the general head, "Education." The initiative of the University may be traced to the Act of Congress of 1804, by which a township of land was reserved to each of the divisions of the Northwest Territory, as prospective States, for seminary purposes.

The first act looking to the establishment of a university in Michigan was by the governor and judges, in the year 1817. The act was drawn by Judge Woodward, one of the judges of the territory, a pedantic personage, with a fondness for airing his Latin. To the mind accustomed to the use of plain English in the affairs of life, the phraseology of the act is ludicrous, to say the least. The document is reproduced in the University Semi-Centennial (1887), with note, stating the copy as published* has "apparently many errors of transcription." The University copy is said to be "an exact transcript of the draft in the handwriting of Judge Woodward, now preserved in the University library." Any verbal variances between the two copies may perhaps be accounted for on the theory that the act as adopted differed more or less in its wording from the manuscript copy.

But little progress was made in the establishment of the "Catholepistemiad," beyond the erection of a small building and the opening of a school, nor is there any record that the lottery authorized by the act ever materialized. That a lottery should at the time be deemed a legitimate means of promoting a higher education in which religion was to play a prominent part, stands in contrast to the sentiment of the present time, when lotteries are outlawed by both the State and national governments.

In 1821 the Woodward scheme was superseded by act of the governor and judges, entitled "An act to establish a university." The institution was to be located in Detroit and to be under the management of twenty-one trustees, of whom the governor of the territory, for the time being, should be one, the others being appointed by the governor and judges. The corporate name of the institution was "The Trustees of the University of Michigan," and they were empowered to establish, from time to time, such colleges, academies and schools, depending upon the said University, as they may think proper, and as the funds of the corporation will permit." They were given control of the land grants, and were empowered to receive gifts or dedications of money or property. The work begun under the Woodward act was continued under the new regime, but with no great progress. Some local academies may have been established, which subsequently became branches of the University. There was at Pontiac a two-story frame building, with a cupola, known as the Academy, in which a school was

*Public instruction and school law, 1852.

Hosted by Google

taught, presided over by Prof. Geo. P. Williams, subsequently and for many years an honored member of the faculty of the University. This school was in operation in 1837 (if not earlier), and must have antedated the organization of the University under a board of regents, and its establishment at Ann Arbor in the year mentioned. There was also a building at Ann Arbor, the counterpart of the one at Pontiac, and similarly designated, with manifestly an equal antiquity. Whether these buildings were the work of the trustees under the act of 1822, or whether they were built as local academies by local enterprise, there should be records to show. They may have had their origin through both agencies cooperating. But under whatever auspices, they undoubtedly suggested the idea of branches of the University, as recommended by the superintendent of public instruction, and incorporated in the organic act of 1837. But however the idea of branches of the University may have originated, the system was practically abandoned in 1846.

THE UNIVERSITY UNDER STATE CONTROL.

Organic Act of 1837—Located at Ann Arbor—Proposed Separate Departments for Females—State Loan for Building Purposes—First Opened in 1842—The First Professorships—Financial Embarrassment—Elements of Hostility—First Graduating Class—Dismissal of Members of the Faculty—Professor Ten Brook's Work.

The real history of the University dates from the year 1837. By the organic act of that year, the government by trustees was superseded by a board of twelve regents and a chancellor, to be appointed by the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. The chancellor was made ex-officio president of the board. From the language of the act it would seem that the chancellor was to be appointed in the same manner as the twelve regents, but by a subsequent section the twelve were to be classified by equal divisions, to serve one, two, three and four years, and there is no further mention of the chancellor in the act. The governor, lieutenant-governor, judges of the Supreme Court and the chancellor of the State were made ex-officio members of the board. The "chancellor" first spoken of should not be confounded with "the chancellor of the State," an officer standing at the head of the Court of Chancery, subsequently abolished. On March 18, 1837, the names of twelve persons as regents were sent to the senate by Gov. Mason, but there is no mention of a chancellor. The organic act was approved and went into effect March 18, 1837. By a subsequent act, March 20, the location of the University was fixed at Ann Arbor, and by a still further act passed at the special session, June 21, it was provided that the chancellor should be elected by the board of regents (not being one of their own number), and that they should have power to prescribe his duties. The Governor was also made president of the board, and in his absence the board was empowered to elect one of their own number president pro tem. From this action, it is not altogether clear what the functions of the chancellor were to be—possibly such an officer was looked to prospectively as the executive head of the several departments when they should be organized. The discussion or mention of the matter is perhaps unimportant except as a reminiscence and as bearing upon a slight tempest subsequently raised, and to which reference is made farther on. Three departments of the University were provided for: That of literature, science and the arts, of law, and of medicine. A provision that will read a little curiously at this time contemplated, that in connection with each branch of the University "there shall be established an institution for the education of females in the higher branches of knowledge, whenever suitable buildings shall be prepared." The manifest intent being that the branches being for males only, a separate institution, though under the same management, should be provided for females.

Hosted by Google

In the discussions attending the organization of the University, there was a manifest unwillingness on the part of some to encourage the establishment of private seminaries, and a disposition to withhold charters from some that were proposed, the controlling thought being to center everything in the University and its branches. The conferring of degrees was reserved to (or at least strongly contended for), as the exclusive prerogative of the State institution.

The land for the immediate site of the University was donated by the people of Ann Arbor, and consisted of forty acres lying to the eastward of the then village. By act of the Legislature, April 6, 1838, a loan to the University of $100,000 was authorized, in the form of twenty-year bonds of the State, at six per cent., the interest and principal, as they became due, to be taken care of by the University. The proceeds of this loan were employed in building the first University buildings, consisting of a main building (which served the several purposes of students' dormitories and study rooms, recitation rooms, library, and apartments for apparatus and museum), and four dwellings for professors. The University was opened in its present home September 20, 1842, in charge of two professors—Prof. Williams, before mentioned, and Rev. Joseph Whiting, both having been principals of branches. The former was an Episcopalian, and the latter a Presbyterian. They were each allowed a salary of $500 per annum and occupancy of one of the dwellings. Dr. Douglass Houghton, then the State geologist, had a couple of years previously been appointed professor of geology and mineralogy, but with duties wholly voluntary and without salary. Dr. Asa Gray had held the chair of zoology and botany on terms similar to those of Dr. Houghton, and on his resignation Dr. Abram Sager was appointed to succeed him. In 1844 Rev. Edward Thompson was appointed to the chair of intellectual and moral philosophy, and one tutor was employed. This comprised the working force of the University at the time of its first commencement. There was no graduating class until the year following, but class exercises were held in 1844 and one or two degrees were conferred upon examination.

But details in connection with the subject matter must necessarily be cut short. During the first years of the active work of the University, four principal chairs were established, and the policy attained to select, for these chairs, men representing the leading Protestant religious denominations. There were some few appointments to chairs in the natural sciences that were made irrespective of religious predilections.

The ten years following the opening of the University in 1842 may be regarded as the first period of its history. The report of the regents to the Legislature in 1843 represents the institution as under great embarrassment financially, with the necessity staring them in the face of suspending the work both of the University proper and the branches. The work struggled along, however, and in 1844 some remedial legislation was had, not in the way of direct appropriations, but by accommodation transfers of liabilities, so that in 1845 the regents say in their report:

"It affords the board the greatest pleasure to express the deep and grateful sense of obligation under which they feel themselves placed by the very efficient and opportune aid extended to them by the last Legislature. * * * Happily, all ground of fear and cause of complaint have been removed by the Legislative enactments."

There was more or less of complaint against, and hostility to, the University, manifested in various ways, during the decade. Denominational colleges were contesting the ground, and the localities that they represented felt a direct interest in promoting them at the expense of the University. Secret societies among the students crept in, and were a source of irritation.*

* "American State Universities and the University of Michigan," Ten Brook, p. 192 and following.

Hosted by Google

The Medical department was opened in 1850, and some feeling grew up between the two faculties. There was no common head, no chancellor or president having been appointed, and some feeling of jealousy between the two faculties was unavoidable. The first graduating class in 1845 numbered twelve members, the number graduated each year up to 1852 varying, sometimes above and sometimes below that number, the highest being twenty-four, in 1849.

The first election of regents under the constitution of 1850 was at the April election in 1851, the regents then chosen entering upon their duties January 1, 1852. The retiring board, however, at their final session, December 30, 1851, vacated the principal chairs in the literary department, those of natural philosophy and mathematics, of logic, rhetoric and history, and of the Greek and Latin languages. The reason for this action was recited in a resolution, namely: "That in view of the duty devolving upon the board of regents-elect to reorganize the faculty of arts in the University, and to appoint a president, it is expedient that the board provide for that contingency by determining the terms of the existing members of said faculty," etc. The terms were made to terminate at the close of the then academic year, June, 1852. There were reasons, however, lying back of the one given that influenced the action. The record is given in the work of Prof. Ten Brook, one of the deposed professors, previously referred to in note. The other professors removed were Williams, Agnew and Whedon. Prof. Williams was subsequently reinstated by the incoming board, and Prof. Ten Brook was again connected with the University as librarian, 1864-67. Dr. Louis Fasquelle, professor of modern languages and literature, was undisturbed in his seat, as were also the five members of the medical faculty. The enumeration here given comprised the working force of the University at the beginning of the year 1852, with some possible tutors and assistants.

Prof. Ten Brook's work gives brief sketches of persons serving as regents up to 1852, among whom the clergy are quite well represented, and it is said of Martin Kundig, regent 1841-44, that he was a Catholic priest, and the only one ever on the board. The first elective board consisted of nine members, and so far as appears the clergy were not represented, the membership being composed wholly of professional and business men. In surrendering their trust, the outgoing board adopted a memoir, prepared by Dr. Zina Pitcher, one of its members, giving a partial resume of the work of the regents under the organic act of 1837. Its more salient feature, however, is an argument against homeopathy, which was then clamoring for popular recognition and knocking at the doors of the University for admission.

THE UNIVERSITY UNDER THE NEW REGIME.

First Elective Board of Regents—President Tappan—A Feeling of Unfriendliness Toward Him—Tempest Over the Term "Chancellor"—Other Carping Allegations—Fruits of Dr. Tappan's Work—The Astronomical Observatory—The Law Department—Remission of the University Loan—Dr. Angell's Tribute—Removal of Dr. Tappan—President E. O. Haven—Acting President Henry S. Frieze.

The first elective Board of Regents, as before stated, entered upon their duties January 1, 1852. On August 12, 1852, Dr. Henry P. Tappan was chosen as President of the University. The administration of President Tappan may be regarded as the second stage or period in the history of the institution. Dr. Tappan was a minister of the Congregational denomination, though his work had been mostly that of teaching and authorship. He was at the time a resident of New York City. A feeling of unfriendliness met him at the threshhold. His appointment had been disapproved by the regular school of medi-

Hosted by Google

cine because of his understood preference for the homeopathic practice. In his inaugural address he assumed the title of "chancellor" instead of President of the University. It will be noticed that prior to the adoption of the constitution of 1850 the term chancellor had been uniformly used in the statutes as defining the prospective head of the University. What term was used in the appointment as made, or in the notification to the appointee, only the records would show. Dr. Tappan had most likely read the organic law, which provided for a chancellor, and quite as likely had not read the constitutional provision, which provided for a president. The error was one which should have been explained and rectified in a friendly spirit, if that had been the desire, which it was not on the part of his opponents. In his inaugural he also dwelt upon the "Prussian system" as the model after which the Michigan educational work was patterned. In this he had the authority of the first Superintendent of Public Instruction, by whom the Michigan plan was outlined. His utterances, however, were seized upon as evidence of his sympathy with something foreign and monarchical, rather than American. He was regarded as pompous and aristocratic, in harmony with his predilections, and his assumption of the title of chancellor, which was derisively Germanized as "kanzler," was heralded as evidence conclusive that he was a Prussian, with the mistake of having been born in America. A fairly liberal liver, he was not averse to the decent use of wine, and fell under the ban of the ultra temperance folk as a wine bibber.

In contrast with what was laid at his door, should be placed the record of what he accomplished for the University and the progress which it made during the ten or eleven years of his presidency. When this is done he must be written down as a man of broad and comprehensive views, of marked executive ability, and of equal energy and force of character. This estimate of Dr. Tappan will be approved by those who were students under him at the University, of whom the writer was not one. A very fair and quite lucid analysis of Dr. Tappan's character will be found in Prof. Ten Brook's work, page 229 and following.

The astronomical observatory owes its inception and its completion and equipment to Dr. Tappan. The first direct State aid to the University came through his efforts. Up to 1853 the University interest fund had been charged regularly each year with the sum of $6,000 as interest upon the bonds authorized in 1838. In 1853 an act was passed remitting this interest for two years. Similar acts were passed in 1855 and in 1857, and in 1859 the remission was made without limitation of time, thus making the $100,000 loan a virtual gift to the University. The law school was opened in 1859 and a building for its use was erected a year or two later. The law school was part of the general plan, and was not original with the president, but its establishment at the time was made possible by the added resources due to his efforts. The fruits of Dr. Tappan's work are epitomized by Dr. Angell, in his oration at the semi-centennial of the University, in these words: "When Dr. Tappan closed his official career, after eleven years of service, the literary department had more than quadrupled the number of students it had on his accession to office, the medical department had two hundred and fifty students, the law school one hundred and thirty-four, the total attendance was six hundred and fifty-two, and the University was recognized on both sides of the Atlantic as a great and worthy school of liberal learning."

Some of the stimulants to an increase in numbers were not felt during the 1850 decade and up to 1863, as they have since been felt. The influence of the high schools as feeders to the University had hardly begun to be felt during that time, and the financial ability of the people had not received the impulse that it did as a consequence of the flush times occasioned by the war in the early sixties. At the close of the June commence-

Hosted by Google

ment in 1863, by a vote of the regents, Dr. Tappan was removed from the office of President of the University, and from the chair of philosophy which he held. The episode cannot, from the necessity of the case, be enlarged upon. Efforts were made for his reinstatement by the new board which came into office the following January, but without avail. Dr. Tappan subsequently published a pamphlet covering a statement of his connection with the University and the causes attending his removal. No copy of this statement is to be found in the State Library, and any person having a copy can do the State a service by placing it in the hands of the Librarian. The same may be said of a book or pamphlet by Dr. A. J. Sawyer, of Monroe, giving a history of the contest for the introduction of homeopathy into the University. Dr. Tappan, soon after the question of his reinstatement was finally settled, took up his residence in Switzerland, and died there in 1881.

The Rev. E. O. Haven, a minister of the Methodist Church, who had formerly held a professorship in the University, was appointed to the presidency at the time of the removal of the former president. He held the position until 1869, when he resigned to become president of the Methodist College at Evanston, Illinois. He was afterwards made chancellor of Syracuse University, New York, was made a bishop of his church in 1880, and died at Salem, Oregon, in 1881. Prof. Henry S. Frieze was made provisional president on the retirement of Dr. Haven, serving as such until 1871. He also served as acting president during the absence of President Angell as United States Minister to China, 1880-82, and died at Ann Arbor Dec. 7, 1889.

THE UNIVERSITY UNDER PRESIDENT ANGELL.

Appointment of Dr. Angell—His Diplomatic Service—Acting President Hutchins—Incidents in the History of the University—Admission of Women—Introduction of New Schools and Extension of Courses—The Semi-Centennial and the Quarter Centennial of President Angell's Administration—A Comparative Summary—A Metrical Prophecy—Homeopathic Medical College—Annual Revenues—List of Acts Relating to the University.

The appointment of the present president, Dr. James B. Angell, was made in 1871. He has held the office continuously for a period of 28 years. He was relieved from duty during his absence as minister to China, 1880-82, and again as minister to Turkey, during the collegiate year 1898-99. The duties of the presidency were filled during this latter absence by Prof. H. B. Hutchins, dean of the law faculty.

The history of the University, for a score and a half of years has been without marked incident of a disturbing character, if we except the homeopathic agitation, which is briefly treated of farther on, and an imbroglio connected with the administration of the chemical laboratory during the latter half of the 1870 decade.

The more important events of Dr. Angell's administration have been the establishment of the Homeopathic Medical School, the admission of women to equal privileges in the University, the addition of the College of Dental Surgery and the School of Pharmacy, the establishment of advanced degrees in the several departments, and the extension of the law and medical courses to three years each.

The semi-centennial of the University was celebrated at commencement time in 1887, and the twenty-fifth anniversary of President Angell's administration was fittingly commemorated in 1896. These two events form milestones in the history of the University. The two professors in 1842, with their $500 of salary, have given place to some two hundred professors and assistants, with salaries fairly proportionate to the service. The number of students has risen from a score (residents of the State) to three thousand and more, representing every State in the Union

Hosted by Google

and every country on the globe. The expenses of maintenance in 1843 (report of Regents), of $1,260 per year, with total receipts of $9,946, reach for the former, in 1897, as "current expenses," $397,452, with total resources in round numbers of $430,000. The small library of less than 4,000 volumes has grown to 130,000. The one college building for all uses is supplemented by a score of buildings devoted to special uses, which, with libraries and appurtenances, are valued at near $2,000,000, while the graduates of the institution, to the number of 15,000, are found in all the useful walks of life, and in all parts of the world, barring those who may have paid the last debt in the natural order of things or have fallen martyrs as missionaries in foreign lands, or as heroes on the field of battle. And here it may be stated parenthetically that the University supplied a large contingent from its membership to the armies of the Union during the war of the States, and a due quota during the late Spanish war. It may not be amiss to close this paragraph with a prophecy contained in a poetical effort that lays claim to no further merit than its good intentions:

From this Imperial Temple has gone forth
An army potent, east, west, south and north—
They hold in nation counsels honored seats—
They mould the structure of new-forming States—
Within the State that doth the Temple own,
Their thought inspires the parliament and throne.
Its revenues are ample and secure—
Its life and usefulness will long endure,
With broad'ning and expanding energy,
'Till the whole continent shall bow to its decree.

Reference is made elsewhere to the Homeopathic question as connected with the University, and to the antagonism of the regular practice to its introduction. There seems nothing to be gained by tracing the struggle which eventuated in the establishment of the "Homeopathic Medical College" in 1875. It is regarded as a branch of the University separate and distinct from the Medical Department proper, a distinction which seemed necessary to avoid a complete rupture with the latter, the controversy having previously caused the resignation of two of its professors. There is an annual appropriation of $6,000 in aid of the Homeopathic College. It has a faculty of eight members, which was the number of its graduating class in 1898.

The financial receipts of the University for the academic year 1897-8 were approximately as follows:

University interest fund	$37,139 45
1-6th mill tax	189,500 00
Annual appropriation and miscellaneous	18,937 23
Tuition fees	177,383 62
	$422,960 35

The item of $189,500, income from the 1-6th mill tax, will be swelled in future years to $280,000 by the Act of the last Legislature fixing the tax at 1-4th mill on the dollar.

The following list of acts relating to the University, beginning with the organic act of 1837, will be found convenient for reference. The figures refer to the number of the act in the printed volume of Session Laws for each year, respectively:

1. Organic Act—Act No. 55, 1837.
2. Act locating the University—Act 70, 1837.
3. Act relative to the disposition of University and School lands—Act 104, 1837.
4. Act relative to appointment of Chancellor—Act No. 4, special session, 1837.
5. Act amendatory of Act relative to University lands—Act 13, special session, 1837.
6. Act releasing certain lands to United States—Act 44, 1838.
7. Act to extend time for payment on lands—Act 103, 1838.
8. Act authorizing loan of $100,000—Act 118, 1838.
9. Act for payment certain expenses Regents—Act 11, 1839.
10. To extend time of payment on lands—Act 16, 1839.
11. To provide for sale of certain lands to settlers—Act 64, 1840.
12. To amend Act to extend time, etc.—Act 87, 1840.
13. To reduce price of University and School lands—Act 67, 1841.
14. Same object as last cited—Act 27, 1842.
15. To provide for sale of certain lands—Act 16, 1842.
16. For relief of certain settlers on University lands—91, 1843.
17. Authorizing receipt of State obligations for University lands—20, 1844.
18. Fixing price of University and School lands—68, 1844.

Hosted by Google

19. For relief of University—83, 1844.
20. Relative to department of natural history—122, 1846.
21. Relative to amount due fund from Lenawee County—50, 1847.
22. Setting apart specific taxes to pay interest on fund—107, 1847.
23. Joint Resolution relative to amount due on mortgages—24, 1847.
24. Authorizing sale lands near Toledo—26, 1848.
25. Authorizing sale lands in Berrien County—86, 1848.
26. For relief of purchasers University lands—34, 1851.
27. Remitting interest on loan for two years—60, 1853.
28. Remitting interest on loan for two years—73, 1855.
29. Requiring establishment Homeopathic chair—100, 1855.
30. Remitting interest on loan for two years—56, 1857.
31. Regents to be elected in new judicial districts—5, 1858.
32. Remitting interest on loan without limit—143, 1859.
33. Geological specimens, etc., to be deposited in library—206, 1859.
34. Amending Act relative to report of Regents—219, 1859.
34. Joint Resolution for transfer of scientific works to—5, 1861.
35. For election and classification of Regents—143, 1863.
36. Act to extend aid to, with Homoeopathic condition—59, 1867.
37. Homoeopathic condition of Act last cited eliminated—14, 1869.
38. Concurrent Resolution favoring admission of women—7, 1869.
39. Appropriation $75,000 for new hall—30, 1871.
40. Amending Act relative payment for lands—67, 1873.
41. Appropriating $25,000 for hall and $13,000 to cover deficit—7, 1873.
42. 1-20th mill tax in place of aid Acts of 1867 and 1869—32, 1873.
43. Requiring appointment of two Homoeopathic professors—63, 1873.
44. Appropriating $6,000 annually for Homoeopathic department—128, 1875.
45. To provide water supply for University—74, 1875.
46. Appropriating $13,000 to pay outstanding warrants—113, 1875.
47. Appropriating $3,000 for two years for Dental School—186, 1875.
48. For establishment School of Mines in University—205, 1875 .
49. Appropriating $7,500 for hospital and equipment—207, 1875.
50. Proceeds from land sales to go into State treasury—23, 1875.
51. Incidental provisions as to lands, Acts 23 and 124, 1875.
52. Appropriating $49,000 for sundry purposes University—185, 1877.
53. Resolutions relating to defalcation in chemical laboratory.
54. Appropriating $40,000 for museum—56, 1879.
55. Appropriating $55,000 for various purposes, including Homoeopathic hospital—122, 1879.
56. Bodies for dissection to be sent to University—16, 1881.
57. Appropriating $160,000 for general purposes—60, 1881.
58. Supreme Court Reports to be sent to library—116, 1881.
59. Dependent children to be treated at hospital—138, 1881.
60. Appropriating $62,000 for general purposes—96, 1883.
61. Amending Act relative to dissection—83, 1885.
62. Appropriating $107,500 for general purposes—191, 1885.
63. Appropriating $155,000 for general purposes—243, 1887.
64. Appropriating $206,789 for general purposes—145, 1889.
65. Providing for treatment of paupers at University hospital—246, 1889.
66. Appropriating $185,000 for general purposes—25, 1891.
67. Reports of veterinary associations to be sent to medical library—56, 1891.
68. Relating to dental students and dental college—98, 1891.
69. Property of Women's Association exempt from taxation—143, 1891.
70. Authorizing Faculty to grant teachers' certificates—144, 1891.
71. As to inventory, etc., of property of State institutions—146, 1891.
72. Act for 1-6th mill tax instead of 1-20th mill—19, 1893.
73. Time and manner of payment of mill tax—53, 1893.
74. Authorizing Regents to receive bequests, etc.—36, 1895.
75. Trust funds to be paid to State Treasurer—140, 1895.
76. Providing for admission to practice of law department graduates—205, 1895.
77. For treatment of indigent poor at hospital—42, 1897.
78. Providing for analysis of waters at University 43, 1897.
79. Amending Act cited in No. 76—93, 1897.
80. Amending Act relating to dissection—119, 1897.
81. Amending Act relative to treatment dependent children—233, 1897.
82. Relative to investment of bequests, etc.—86, 1899.
83. Increasing annual income tax to ¼th mill on the dollar—102, 1899.
84. Relative to issue of diplomas to medical students—151, 1899.
85. Amending Act relative to subjects for dissection—193, 1899.
86. Authorizing incorporation of loan-fund associations for the benefit of students—250, 1899.

Hosted by Google

OTHER STATE COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS.

The Agricultural College—The Normal Schools—College of Mines—Schools for Deaf Mutes and the Blind—Educational and Reformatory Institutions.

The Constitution of Michigan provides that "The Legislature shall, as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment of an Agricultural School." In pursuance of this provision, the Legislature, in 1855, passed an act "for the establishment of a State Agricultural School," which provided that the college should be located within ten miles of Lansing, on not less than 500 acres of land in one body. The location was made June 16, 1855, on a farm of 676 57-100 acres, three and one-half miles east from the capital. About three acres only were cleared of timber at the time of purchase. The soil is very varied, there being hard clay, clay loam, peaty soil, sand, sandy loam, alluvial plats, etc. The Red Cedar river runs through the farm. The college was opened to students May 13, 1857, and has been in uninterrupted operation from that time. It opened in charge of the State Board of Education, with seven professors and instructors and sixty-one students. The management of the institution was in 1861 transferred from the State Board of Education to a State Board of Agriculture. This board is a body corporate, consisting, besides the governor of the State and the president of the College, who are ex-officio members, of six persons, who are nominated by the governor and confirmed by the Senate.

The immediate management of the institution is committed to a faculty consisting at the present time of a president and thirty-six professors, instructors and foremen, exclusive of the secretary, who is a member ex-officio of the faculty.

The law provides that "The Agricultural College shall be a high seminary of learning, in which the graduate of the common school can commence, pursue and finish a course of study terminating in thorough theoretic and practical instruction in those sciences and arts which bear directly on agriculture and kindred industrial pursuits," and requires that "the full course of study shall embrace not less than four years." A full course of study is laid out, requiring four years to complete it, although students are received for shorter periods, for the study of select branches. The College is authorized to confer degrees. The law also provides that the institution "shall combine physical with intellectual labor," and it requires that students shall, with some exceptions, labor three hours each day. This labor is required on each afternoon of the week excepting Saturdays and Sundays, and is paid for according to its value at a maximum rate of ten cents an hour. The institution is conducted on the plan of making the expense to students as small as possible. Most of the students board in the College, and the law provides that "in assessing the price of board it shall be so estimated that no profit shall be saved to the institution." Tuition is free. The average attendance is over 400. The College has graduated 728 students, and has a library of 20,000 volumes.

The State Normal School at Ypsilanti was established in 1859. Its object is the training of teachers for educational work. The number of instructors is given in the latest report at 42. Number of students or those attending during the year, 958. This number is made up, to a considerable extent, by local attendance. The whole number of graduates since the establishment of the school is given as 3,198. Number of volumes in library, 17,500. By Act of the Legislature, 1897, the title of "Michigan State Normal College" was authorized to be used in official reports of the institution, and by Act 52, laws of 1899, the name of the institution was changed to correspond.

The Central Michigan Normal School, at Mt. Pleasant, was established in 1895, by the purchase of the properties of a then existing private institution. The published reports give 11 instructors and a membership

Hosted by Google

of 196. As in the case of the Ypsilanti school, the membership is no doubt to a considerable extent, local. The Normal students proper, or those who design to make teaching their occupation, are apportioned to the Legislative districts and admitted upon the recommendation of the members representing the districts.

By Act No. 51, laws of 1899, a third normal school was established at Marquette, to be known as the Northern State Normal School, with an appropriation of $25,000 for buildings and $10,000 for operating expenses.

The establishment of a third normal school may be regarded as the development of a "Normal School System," of which the State Board of Education has the general management. The position of President, as the executive head of the system, has been recently created, to which Dr. Albert Leonard, of the Syracuse (N. Y.) University, has been appointed, with his official residence at the State Normal College at Ypsilanti.

The College of Mines was established by Act of the Legislature in 1885. Its special function is instruction in mining and metallurgy. Fifteen instructors are reported, with an attendance of 139, and a library of 12,500 volumes.

The character of the School for the Blind at Lansing and the School for Deaf Mutes at Flint, will be sufficiently understood from their tiles. The State Public School at Coldwater receives only dependent and neglected children who are free from physical taint or criminality, and gives them care and instruction until homes can be provided for them. The Industrial School for Boys, at Lansing, and the Industrial Home for Girls, at Adrian, combine educational with reformatory features. These institutions all report to the Superintendent of Public Instruction. Some general statistics of all State institutions will be found tabulated under another head. There are some forty private and denominational colleges and schools, business and medical colleges, and one law school, that also report to the superintendent.

The "Industrial School for Boys" was first established as the "House of Correction for Juvenile Offenders," to which girls as well as boys were committed. Its title was afterwards changed to that of the "State Reform School," and later to the name that it now bears. It was originally built with barred windows and other prison features, but the later policy has been to divest it of these marks of degradation, under the belief that boys can be more easily reformed and trained for usefulness in life by moral means. The inspiring thought has been that if a boy be once impressed with the conviction that he is a criminal and an inmate of a prison, the taint of criminality will remain with him as a detriment to whatever good intentions he may have. The evolution of this institution from its first conception to its later status is worthy of especial notice, as showing a marked change in public sentiment as regards the method of dealing with youthful waywardness. The theory that punishment, by the rod of the parent or by the arm of society, was the best corrective, has given place to the conviction that it is wiser to cultivate the good in the young than to stimulate the bad tendencies by harsh treatment. There is still an element of restraint in the discipline of the institution, but it is manifested only where the conduct of the inmate shows the necessity for it. The boys necessarily go there under sentence either for truancy or criminality, but when there their treatment differs but little from that of boys in a well-regulated family.

Hosted by Google

THE PRIMARY AND HIGH SCHOOLS.

Views of the First Superintendent—Views of Governor Mason—Development of the High School—Ypsilanti and Ann Arbor—Teaching of Foreign and Classical Languages in the Schools—Changes in the School Laws—Comparative School Statistics—Former Superintendents.

Some of the thoughts expressed by the first Superintendent of Public Instruction with reference to primary schools (or common schools, as they were then called), are worthy of reproduction after more than sixty years have passed, and the plan then inaugurated has grown and developed to its present proportions, preserving, however, the one feature of universality and equality that was then urged in its behalf. Quoting from the report previously referred to:

"It has been said, and rightly too, that common schools are truly republican. The great object is to furnish good instruction in all the elementary and common branches of knowledge, for all classes of community, as good, indeed, for the poorest boy of the State, as the rich man can furnish for his children, with all his wealth. The object is universal education—the education of every individual of all classes. The great thing that has rendered the Prussian system so popular and efficient, which has so strongly attached it to the hearts of the people, and made it an essential element of the social state, is its truly republican character. * * * It is this feature of free schools which has nurtured and preserved pure republicanism in our own land. In the public schools, all classes are blended together—the rich mingle with the poor, and are educated in company. In these schools the poor are as likely to excel as the rich, for there is no monopoly of talent, of industry, or acquirements. * * * It is this system which brings forward and elevates to places of distinction, a due proportion of that class of citizens which the Romans called new men—men who owe nothing either to birth or fortune, but all to the free schools and their own exertions. * * * Let free schools be established and maintained in perpetuity, and there can be no such thing as a permanent aristocracy in our land, for the monopoly of wealth is powerless when mind is allowed freely to come in contact with mind."

The conceptions of the first superintendent, verging as they did somewhat on the enthusiastic, clearly indicate the theory on which the public school system has proceeded. Whether the system has realized all that was expected of it, must be judged by results. The term rich, as descriptive of worldly possessions, has a meaning quite different now from what it did fifty years ago. The rich of today can send their sons to be educated in the most expensive private institutions, which the rich of the earlier time could not do. The wealth of today can command to its service the best brain power of the land. How far, therefore, the educational system, or any system yet devised, has proved, or can prove, a certain security against class distinctions, is a problem for the political and social economists to solve.

It is due to Governor Mason to refer in this connection to his messages to the Legislature, in which the educational mechanism of the young State was commended to the careful attention of the law-making power. The necessity for the general diffusion of knowledge as the best or only security for popular institutions, and the influence of a common educational system in preserving and perpetuating a sentiment of social equality so essential in a democratic State, were dwelt upon by Governor Mason in terms equally forcible with those of his Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The initiative of the modern high school in the State, it is believed, belongs to Ypsilanti. Among the earlier efforts at founding seminaries, one was begun at Ypsilanti under the name of the Union Seminary. A building of moderate pretensions was built and the school ran along in an indifferent way during the 1840 decade, but eventually failed entirely. The public school authorities of Ypsilanti then became possessed of the building,

Hosted by Google

which was far more pretentious than the average school building of the time. The style of the structure and the association connected with it possibly suggested that the school to be established within its walls should be of a higher character than the average common school had up to that time attained, and an advanced course of study was introduced. This summary statement is made on the strength of the recollection of the writer, who was then a resident of the neighboring city of Ann Arbor. There was at the time a considerable feeling of rivalry between the two towns, Ann Arbor having no school of equal pretensions with that of her neighbor. The Ypsilanti school had, in fact, quite a wide reputation because of its advanced character. It is recalled that about the year 1851 or 1852, at the annual school meeting in Ypsilanti, the sum of $2,500 was voted for an addition to the school building. This was commented upon in Ann Arbor as a piece of unprecedented extravagance, but as evidencing the enterprise and liberality of their neighbors in the matter of education. Early in the 1850 decade the people of Ann Arbor began to agitate the question of what was at that time termed a "union school."

It should not be inferred that their action was prompted by a desire to eclipse their neighbors, although it may have been stimulated by a comparison that was unavoidable. The impelling thought was that in the town that was the seat of the State University there was no intermediate step between that institution and the common school, and that one ought to be supplied. The result was the erection, about the year 1855, of a school building, at the cost of some $30,000. It is recalled that the first Republican State Convention, for the nomination of judges of the Supreme Court, was held in the third story of the building, which was designed as the general assembly-room or auditorium, before it was finished off, in the spring of 1857. Soon after the completion of the Ann Arbor building the Ypsilanti edifice was burned, and in rebuilding care was taken that the new structure should surpass that of the neighboring city.

There seems an especial appropriateness in the fact that the high school should have thus taken its rise in the neighboring towns, one the seat of the University and the other of the Normal School. The example was contagious, and other towns soon followed—an evidence, it may be presumed, that the time was ripe for such a development. The plan of "branches," as part of a University system, had been abandoned long before the time in question. The numerous private or corporate institutes or seminaries had proven failures, in most cases, at least. That there was a deficiency in the educational system was apparant, and the high school came into existence to supply the deficiency. That the system has the approval of the mass of the people is presumed to be above question. And yet the fact is recognized that there are those who doubt its wisdom. The office of the analist is, however, to present facts, and not to espouse or combat theories. The growth of the system was not without objection and legal contest. Suit was brought in the earlier years of its history by the late Senator Charles E. Stuart to restrain the school authorities of Kalamazoo from teaching foreign and the classical languages in the schools of that place, on the plea that English being the official language of the State, money collected by taxation could not legally be applied in payment for teaching languages other than the English. The case was decided by the Supreme Court adversely to Mr. Stuart.*

Probably no feature of our State policy has been subjected to so many changes in the governing statutes as has the public school system. In this connection, an extract or two from early State papers seems appropriate. Governor Barry, in his message to the Legislature in 1842, said: "Above all others, the laws on the subject of common schools should be plain, simple and easy to be understood. Such, however is not the present condition of our legislation on this important subject. The enactments are various and are scattered through many volumes, and it is with diffi-

*30 Mich., 69.

Hosted by Google

culty that even their meaning can, in all cases, be ascertained." Franklin Sawyer, Jr., succeeded Mr. Pierce as Superintendent of Public Instruction. In his report, as such, in 1842, he makes this comment: "A law is hardly known in many districts before it is repealed or amended, and it not unfrequently happens that while the original law governs the official acts of one portion of a township, amendments to it, or even amendments to the amendments, regulate the conduct of another portion of the same township." Reference has been made to the first superintendent (Mr. Pierce), and to his fitness for the position. No less can be said of his successor, Mr. Sawyer. He was a New England man, and by profession a lawyer, although his tastes inclined more to the literary than to the legal field. The educational system was fortunate in being thus ably represented in the days of its infancy.

There have been seventeen Superintendents of Public Instruction. Under the first Constitution they were appointed by the Governor and Legislature. Since 1851 they have been elected, except where appointments were made to fill vacancies. Ira Mayhew was appointed in 1845, serving until 1849. He was subsequently elected for two terms under the Republican regime (1854 and 1856), giving a total service of eight years. John M. Gregory served three terms, 1859-65, and Ornamel Hosford four terms, 1865-73. Superintendents, other than those mentioned, have been: Oliver C. Comstock, 1843-45; Francis W. Shearman, 1849-54; Daniel B. Briggs, 1873-77; Horace S. Tarbell, 1877-79; Cornelius A. Gower, 1878-81; Varnum B. Cochran, 1881-83; Herschel R. Goss, 1883-85; Theodore Nelson, 1885-86; Joseph Estabrook, 1887-91; Ferris S. Fitch, 1891-92; Henry R. Pattengill, 1893-96. Jason E. Hammond is the present superintendent, having been first elected in 1896 and re-elected in 1898.

Mere current statistics are of little value in a work designed for the future as well as for the present. For the purposes of reference and investigation they are the more readily found in the annual reports. But as showing the comparative progress in the matters covered by the data below, the annexed figures are given:

	1865.	1898.
Number of townships in the State reporting	713	1,284
Number of school districts in the State	4,474	7,157
Number of volumes in town libraries	58,653	158,033
Number of volumes in district libraries	95,577	664,377
Number of teachers employed	8,792	15,673
Total wages of teachers for the year	$ 720,251	$4,146,449
Total value of school houses and lots	2,355,982	17,977,447
Total number school houses	4,495	7,885
Number children between 5 and 20 years	298,607	703,730
Number attending school	228,629	496,025
Average number months at school	6.2	7.22
Amount of 2-mill tax*	$281.770	$650,973
Amount of primary school fund	137,354	950,080
District taxes for all purposes	473,908	4,524,995
Receipts from all other sources	201,541	331,884
Total resources for the year	1,237,524	7,867,646
Amount paid for building and repairs	175 471	621,194
Paid for all other purposes	170,600	1,387,932
Total indebtedness of the districts	221,703	2,007,874

*1-mill tax, the amount now provided to be raised for library purposes.

THE TRUST FUNDS.

Origin of the Trust Funds—First Loaned to Private and Local Interests—Absorbed Into the State Treasury—Constitutional Provision—Tabular Exhibits—Are the Trust Funds a Debt?

The messages of the Governors of the State usually contain a reference to the "trust funds." The reports of the State Treasurer and the Auditor-General exhibit the state of the accounts current between the State and the trust funds. The trust funds have accrued from the sales of lands granted to the State for educational purposes. Reference is made to the land grants and the conditions attached to them under the heads respectively of "Educational" and "Government Land Grants." In accepting the grants under the conditions attached, the State became a party to a contract. The covenant on the part of the State was that the income from the grants should be devoted in good faith to the several purposes for which the grants were made. The State thus became a trustee, but neces-

Hosted by Google

sarily with a wide discretion as to the manner in which the trust should be administered. The plan of leasing the lands and relying upon the rental as income, which was at first proposed, was soon abandoned. The next most feasible plan was to sell the lands and invest the proceeds, applying the interest to the purpose for which the grant was made. This plan was adopted in 1837, and the sale of the lands placed in charge of the Superintendent of Public Instruction. The proceeds were to be loaned to supposed responsible parties upon adequate security, and in some instances loans were made to counties. But ordinary business sagacity soon discovered what it should have seen beforehand, that this was a very cumbrous, uncertain and unsafe way of administering a great trust, and one opening a vast field for fraud and jobbery. Whether any of these results followed the experiment, is immaterial. In 1844 the plan was abandoned. The sale of the lands was placed in the hands of the Commissioner of the Land Office, and the proceeds turned into the State treasury. The proceeds from the sales constituted an accumulating fund, on which the State agreed to pay, and has ever since continued to pay, interest at the rate of seven per cent. per annum. Two objects were thus secured: The State treasury was replenished by so much, and the people to that extent relieved from taxation in their then impoverished condition, and the fund was relieved from the uncertainty and insecurity of being loaned in small sums to Tom, Dick and Harry. The lands were sold, and are being sold, on part payments, the sums paid going into the treasury and being credited up to the proper fund, thus adding to the principal indebtedness on which annual interest is paid, while the interest on the unpaid portion is credited up to the interest fund, which is drawn upon in behalf of the beneficiary and a balance struck each year. There are thus two accounts kept, as, for example, with the primary school fund. The primary school fund proper never suffers any diminution, but is steadily being added to, as the lands are sold. The primary school interest fund is made up from interest on the principal sum, from interest received on account of part paid lands, and from specific taxes, and is apportioned semi-annually to the counties, and through the counties to the townships and school districts, according to their population of school age.

Section 1, article 14, of the Constitution, provides: "All specific State taxes, except those received from the mining companies of the Upper Peninsula, shall be applied in paying the interest upon the primary school, University and other educational funds, and the interest and principal of the State debt, in the order herein recited, until the extinguishment of the State debt, other than the amounts due to educational funds, when such specific taxes shall be added to, and constitute a part of the primary school interest fund." A table in the Auditor-General's report for 1898, page 100, shows the amount of specific taxes received during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1898, to have been $1,028,832.40. This sum was apportioned as follows:

Interest on Normal School Fund	$	3,957 59
Interest on Agricultural College fund		41,234 84
Interest on University fund		37,139 45
Interest on Primary School fund		309,518 52
	$	391,849 90
Surplus to credit of Primary School interest fund		636,982 50
	$	1,028,832 40

It thus appears that the receipts from specific taxes pay the entire interest on the several trust funds, and also leave a munificent surplus to the credit of the primary school interest fund. This surplus ($636,982.50), together with $309,518.52 to the credit of the fund as interest, gives a total dividend to the primary schools of the State $946,501.02 for the year, equaling in the year 1897 $1.44 per capita of the children of school age. The apportionment is made semi-annually, in May and November.

In the following exhibit the first column shows the total amount paid from the State treasury as interest on the several trust funds since the organization of the system up to

Hosted by Google

June 30, 1898, and the second column shows the receipts by the several funds from interest on part paid lands:

	Interest Trust Funds	Int. pt. pd. Lands.
Primary School fund	$17,506,115 54	$2,075,982 90
University fund	1,347,135 85	512,771 57
Normal School fund	125,116 07	67,537 36
Agricultural College fund	541,461 28	231,724 77

The amounts to the credit of the several funds on which interest is payable at the close of the fiscal year, June 30, 1898, was:

Primary School, 7 per cent	$3,859,738 52
Primary School, 6 per cent	833,612 96
University, 7 per cent	532,556 81
Agricultural College, 7 per cent	625,790 98
Normal School, 7 per cent	66,125 12
	$5,917,824 39

There will be no substantial increase in the University fund, as only forty acres of the lands remain unsold, as shown elsewhere, and the same is relatively true of the Normal School fund. The other funds, however, will be considerably increased by further sales.

The question has been raised, are the trust funds a debt? This may be answered both ways. If the funds had been loaned out as was first proposed, there would certainly be a debt due from the borrowers to somebody. But the State used the money, and does it owe somebody for it? As regards the State-supported institutions, the question answers itself, because if there were no revenue from an endowment fund, it is presumed that the State would increase its appropriations to an extent to equal the sums-total required. But with the primary school fund it is different. If the districts received no dividend from the State, they might or might not add to the local tax voted by them for the support of their schools each year the $1.44 per capita now received by them from the State. So it seems clear that this fund is a debt due from the State to the districts in an amount at least equal to an equitable annual interest on say $4,000,000, more or less. On the other hand, it may be held that the whole matter is merged by the Constitutional provision. But the Constitution may be changed, and yet the obligation would remain.

RELIGIOUS TEACHING IN STATE SCHOOLS.

Early Sentiment on the Subject—The Historical Ordinance—Condition of an Early Land Purchase—As Related to the Primary Schools—As Related to the University—Views of President Angell, Professor Frieze and President Tappan—The Select Bible Readings.

In view of an agitation comparatively recent, growing out of the introduction into the public schools of Detroit of a text book known as the "Select Bible Readings," and the decision of the Supreme Court in a case brought thereon, an historical reference to the subject of religious teaching in the State schools will be read with interest. In the early schools of the country the teaching of religion was an essential function. It may be said, in fact, to have been the primary object. In Great Britain, from which our earlier population and manners and customs sprang, the church and the state were one. As the State was founded upon religion, as represented by an established or state church, the support of religion became of the first importance, as giving strength to the state. While, in our governmental structures, there was a formal divorcement of church and state, the thought and belief of the dependence of the one upon the other remained. Hence religious teaching in the schools was either ordained by the early statutes or established by custom.

The same sentiment, unquestionably, inspired the ambiguous language of the ordinance of 1787, which declares that "Religion, morality and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." This has been construed by some as pledging the States formed from the Northwest Territory to the encouragement of some form of religious worship or belief, by means of teaching through State-established schools; or if not

Hosted by Google

some one form, then of all forms—the latter, of course, not presumable. This claim, however, seems inconsistent with a prior declaration of the same ordinance. After prescribing the method of civil administration in the ceded territory, the ordinance lays down certain "fundamental principles," of what may be termed civil ethics, beginning as follows: "And for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws, and constitutions, are erected," etc.., "the following articles shall be considered as articles of compact between the original States, and the people and the States in the said territory." Religious liberty could not well be maintained under a State where some form of religion was established, or encouraged, to the disfavoring of other forms. Possibly a compromise construction may be reached by interpreting the ordinance to mean that in a State in which knowledge is disseminated by means of schools, the people, in the broadest exercise of their "religous liberty," will be naturally led to embrace that form of religion most conducive to "good government." The preceding was written before the opinion of Judge Carpenter (referred to later on) was rendered, or had come under the eye of the writer. In this opinion the same view is expressed in the following language: "It is an expression of the faith that I was taught as a child, and that I, in common with many others, still hold, that, as you increase the efficiency of schools and other means of education, religion, morality and knowledge will prosper."

In the year 1787 a purchase of a million and a half acres of land, including what is now the city of Cincinnati, was made (or at least negotiated for), by Judge John Cleves Symmes, of New Jersey, on behalf of a company. It was stipulated that the tract should be surveyed under the government system, and that section 16 of each township should be set apart for educational, and section 29 for religious, purposes. This would seem to have been a stipulation in behalf of a company, rather than a covenant which the government would have interested itself in enforcing. It was most likely an enterprise on the part of some religious society.

One of the topics on which information was asked for from school districts, by the Superintendent of Public Instruction, in 1841, was "the religious instruction" imparted in the schools, and the answers were summarized by the words "that sectarianism was not taught, while a certain amount of religious instruction was encouraged." The first Superintendent of Public Instruction, in outlining the plan of the University, says: "It is not to be expected that the study of theology, as a profession, can ever be made a separate department of the University. There is no connection, and it is devoutly to be hoped there never will be, between church and state, under our government. We have, therefore, no establishment, and consequently no ministry to provide for it. But * * * the basis on which Christianity has reared its stupendous fabric, and founds its claims to the confidence and affection of the world, would be fruitful topics for the predilections of such a professorship as is proposed to be established. Besides, it will be found to be essential to the prosperity of the University. Without something of the kind it would be abandoned by all religious denominations."

The religious character of the University (having reference more specifically to the system of religion represented by the Christian cult), has been dwelt upon and emphasized by chairs in the University, notably by President Angell, in his inaugural address. It may be said to have been authoritatively stated by Prof. Frieze, who was designated to give the leading address at the University semi-centennial, June 26-30, 1887, his theme being "The University in Its Relation to Religion." The following extract from the address is given:

"In its future it (the University) must be expected to maintain the same position as heretofore. Until Michigan shall cease to be a Christian State, its University cannot cease

Hosted by Google

to be a Christian school of learning, for it is governed and controlled by the people through regents of their own choosing; and, therefore, its teachers must in general represent the religious opinions of the people as a whole. But to believe that Christianity is ever to lose its grounds in the State is to throw up our faith in its Divine Author. On the contrary, His word cannot fail; His good work must go on and prosper; the people must become more and more imbued with His spirit, and make that spirit to be more and more manifest in the character and working of their institutions. And we have in this a sure promise that the University will never cease in the future to maintain that reasonable and strong position, as a Christian institution, of a Christian commonwealth, which, as a historical fact, it has held throughout the half century this day completed."

Dr. Tappan, the first president of the University, in an address before the Christian Library Association, June 22, 1858, used language strongly implying that no system of religion should be taught or represented, as by authority, in a State institution. A few of his sentences are appended:

"But egregiously do those mistake the character and ends of this institution who imagine that because it belongs to no sect or party in particular, it therefore belongs to all sects and parties conjointly, and of equal right. It not only does not belong to any sect or party in particular; it belongs to no sect or party at all. It is a purely literary and scientific institution; it is in no sense ecclesiastical. It is designed for a single purpose—advancing knowledge and promoting education. The State is not composed of religious sects, but of the people. And the institutions of the State do not belong to the sects into which the people may chance to be divided by their opinions and practices, but to the people considered as the body politic, irrespective of all such divisions. The right of prescription, interference, or of any control conceded to one religious body, would involve a concession of the same to all similar bodies. What is conceded to the Protestants, the Catholics may equally claim. What is conceded to Methodists or Presbyterians, all other Protestant sects may equally claim. Nay, what is conceded to religious sects must be conceded also to those who belong to no sect. The only practical alternative is that of committing an institution of learning to one sect, or to none at all. State institutions, of course, are committed to none at all."

A liberal view would certainly not object to the teaching in the State schools of the history and tenets of all religions, as matter of information, without teaching any one of them ex-cathedra, leaving it to the intelligent student to determine in his own mind which is the right one or the preferable one. A study of this character, however, would not be adapted to the primary schools, and it is here that the greatest friction has arisen. The Roman Catholics, more especially, have claimed that religious instruction should be concurrent with that of a secular character. The same view is held by many of the Protestants, but in view of the difficulty of introducing any religious teaching without offending persons of some one or more sects or of no sect, there has been a general concurrence in the propriety of omitting religious instruction from the public schools.

A case involving the right of the Board of Education of Detroit to introduce the so-called "Select Bible Readings" into the schools of that city was decided by the Supreme Court of the State, December 6, 1898, (Pfeiffer vs. Board of Education of Detroit). This case was before the court for many months before a decision was handed down, showing the extreme care exercised by the judges before reaching a decision. The contention of the relator, Pfeiffer, was that the Select Bible Readings, being a religious book and intended for religious instruction, their use in the schools was violative of sections 39, 40 and 41, article 4, of the State Constitution, as follows:

Sec. 39. The Legislature shall pass no law to prevent any person from worshipping Almighty God according to the dictates of his own conscience.

Hosted by Google

or compel any person to attend, erect or support any place of religious worship, or to pay tithes, taxes or other rates for the support of any minister of the gospel or teacher of religion.

Sec. 40. No money shall be appropriated or drawn from the treasury for the benefit of any religious sect or society, theological or religious seminary, nor shall property belonging to the State be appropriated for any such purpose.

Sec. 41. The Legislature shall not diminish or enlarge the civil or political rights, privileges and capacities of any person on account of his opinion or belief concerning matters of religion.

It was contended by the Board of Education, in its answer, that the book was not introduced into the schools as a book of religious instruction, but as a reading exercise, valuable for its moral precepts. Its use was defended on this ground, and this was the ground on which the right of the school authorities to place it as a text book in the schools was affirmed.

The case was first brought in the Wayne Circuit Court, and Judge Carpenter, of that Court, in a very elaborate opinion, decided in favor of the relator, Pfeiffer, and against the use of the book in the schools. His decision was reversed by the Supreme Court on writ of error, four of the judges—Montgomery, Grant, Hooker and Long—concurring, Judge Moore filing a dissenting opinion. The spirit of the decision in the case is fairly represented by the following extract from the opinion handed down by the four judges:

"No interference, by way of instruction, with the views of the scholars, whether derived from parental or sacredotal authority, is shown. The Bible was used merely as a book in which instruction in reading was given. But reading the Bible is no more an interference with religious belief than would reading the mythology of Greece or Rome be regarded as interfering with religious belief or affirming the pagan creeds. A chapter in the Koran might be read, yet it would not be an affirmation of the truth of Mohammedanism, or an interference with religious faith. The Bible was used merely as a reading book, and for the information contained in it, as the Koran might be, and not for religious instruction. If suitable for that, it was suitable for the purpose for which it was selected."

Virtually, therefore, the opinion would deny the right of the school authorities to prescribe any form of religious teaching for the schools.

In his dissenting opinion Judge Moore quotes the opinion in full of Judge Carpenter, in the lower court, from which the following extract is taken:

"It is no answer to the charge that the contemplated use of 'Readings from the Bible' is teaching religion, to say that the book also teaches morality. What religious book could not be taught in the schools, if the morality of its doctrines were to determine its use? Teaching religion at the expense of the taxpayers is forbidden by the constitution, and teaching morality is not commanded by it. Nor is it possible to take a middle ground, and insist that the religion of the Bible can be taught in the schools, and other religious teachings excluded. It is impossible to frame an argument which, under our constitution, will permit respondent to carry out its proposed action, which will not permit it to teach any religion it may choose to teach. The constitution prohibits all religious teachings in the public schools, or it prohibits none."

Judicial decisions are supposed to be reached upon the law as it is found to exist, independently of popular opinion. But an advancing tendency in popular opinion, running through decades, comes to be recognized by the courts, and assumes the form of law. Had the same issue been tried fifty years ago, as in the case cited, it is a safe assumption that it would have been decided much more promptly and with an added emphasis. The history is of value, as showing the evolution of thought on the special line indicted.

Hosted by Google

MATERIAL INTERESTS.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS BY THE STATE.

Fanciful Schemes of the Earlier Days—Prophetic of What is Now Seen—Work Projected—The Five Million Loan—Views of Governor Barry—Sale of the Railroads—Abandonment of the System.

Under the territorial government a number of companies were chartered for building railways and for improving the interior waterways, although but little progress was made in construction. At the time of the organization of the State government immigration was at high tide. Everybody was wealthy in imagination. Visions of a magnificent future filled the public eye. And if a thought verging on the fanciful may be pardoned, it is that our visions are real while they exist. Castles in the air are real castles until they are blown away. So our predecessors in the thirties had visions and built air castles.

When the constitution of 1835 provided that internal improvements should be encouraged, the popular pulse-beat responded to it. Many schemes of internal improvement were undertaken, only to prove failures. But while the castles of those days may have been ethereal as to their then permanence, they were prophetic of what should come after. The improvements of the present day far exceed in extent and surpass in excellence the most fanciful dreams of the enthusiasts of the earlier days. Though these improvements have not been made directly by the State, they have been made by private enterprise fostered by the State. They have been made possible and have been made indispensable by the growth in population and wealth—factors, by the way, which the improvements themselves have been potent agents in developing. Let those who will, strike the balance between cause and effect. In passing, also, it may be noted that while the State entered upon an extended policy of public works in its infancy, only to abandon it later, there is now a rising demand for public ownership of public works, especially by municipalities, but not stopping short of the general government in its relation to the great transportation agencies.

In 1837 the State, pursuant to authority of the Legislature, entered upon an extended system of internal improvement, including three trunk railway lines—the Southern, the Central, and the Northern, the latter between Port Huron and Grand Rapids—and the Clinton and Kalamazoo canal, from Mt. Clemens westward to Lake Michigan. For carrying out these gigantic enterprises, whose cost at this day would exceed the hundred million mark, a loan of $5,000,000 was negotiated on the credit of the State. The full amount of the loan was, however, never realized by the State, a portion of the bonds having been negotiated with the Morris Canal & Banking Company, of New Jersey, and with the United States Bank, both of which became insolvent. The final settlement became a matter of compromise between the State and the holders of the bonds. It was a matter of history at the time also that $20,000 of the money received on account of the loan mysteriously disappeared on its way from New York to Detroit in the custody of the Michigan agents. Of the public improvements projected, Gov. Barry, in his message to the Legislature in 1842 said: "Our whole system of internal improvement, it will be seen, embraced about five hundred and ninety-six miles of railroad, about two hundred and fifty-three miles of canal, and the improvement of five rivers. The estimated cost of these improvements is $10,489,275.76, though probably their real cost, were they completed, would not be less than $15,000,-

Hosted by Google

000." The Governor's estimate of the cost illustrates the want of knowledge at the time as to the cost of works of the character in question, while the nicety with which the probable cost of so comprehensive a system is figured down to centals in the first estimates is not a little amusing. The entire system of internal improvements was placed under a board of seven commissioners.

Some further comments of Gov. Barry in the message already quoted from are worthy of reproduction. Speaking of the scheme as a whole, he says: "The conception of the plan on a scale so magnificent, is to be attributed to the erroneous opinions of the wealth produced by a too redundant paper currency. The system was altogether too extended for our wants, and required expenditures beyond our means. It was projected at a time when things were too often viewed through a magnifying glass. Individuals embarked with confidence in enterprises which they now regard as extravagant and visionary. The spirit of the times unfortunately became the governing policy of the States, and Michigan projected a system of internal improvements which would have been a grand undertaking for the oldest and most wealthy States. This general delusion has now passed away. Men have returned to sober senses and rely on the realities of life."

Gov. Barry recommended the abandonment of the system as a whole, while husbanding those works already completed, or nearly so. There was a growing sentiment, however, that the State should wash its hands of the whole business, and this sentiment culminated in 1846 in the sale of both the Central and Southern railroads. The former had been completed as far as Kalamazoo and the latter as far as Hillsdale. The purchase price of the Central was $2,000,000, and of the Southern $500,000, but it was paid by retiring so much of the $5,000,000 loan bonds. No work other than some grading and grubbing had been done on the northern route (Port Huron and Grand Rapids). Some work had been done on the Clinton and Kalamazoo canal, extending as far as Rochester in Oakland County, at an expense of $56,754.68, and various small sums had been expended for other improvements up to 1842. But with the sale of the two railroads the State cut loose from all work of the kind.

BANKING AND CURRENCY.

First Effort at Banking—Chartered Banks—General Banking Law of 1837, or "Wild Cat" Banks—Collapse of the System—Scarcity of Bank Currency—Canadian, Indiana and Illinois Notes—General Banking Law of 1857—State Banks of Issue Superseded by National Currency—Shinplasters and State Scrip—Savings Banks, State Banks and National Banks—Tabular Exhibits.

The first effort at banking in Michigan was under the auspices of Gov. Hull and Judge Woodward, who in 1806 established a bank in Detroit, of whose operations fabulous tales were old. The institution had no legal existence, and closed out at the end of two years. The Bank of Michigan was chartered by the Legislative Council in 1817, and did a prosperous business for twenty-four years, when it went under in the general financial collapse of the time. The Farmers' and Merchants' Bank (1830), and the Michigan State Bank (1835), both of Detroit, both suffered the fate of their predecessor about the same time and from the same causes. The Michigan Insurance Company (bank) was chartered in 1834 and continued doing business until it was superseded by the national banking system. Aside from the Detroit banks mentioned, a dozen or more had been chartered and were doing business at interior points. In 1837 the speculative fever ran so high that the Legislature was overwhelmed with applications for bank charters, and in lieu of special charters the general banking law was passed, under which the brood of "wild cat" banks, so well remembered by the

Hosted by Google

few now living who were then residents of the State, came into existence. Within a year and a half from sixty to seventy banks had been organized in the State. The collapse of the system was as sudden as its rise, carrying with it most of the chartered banks also. At the close of the year 1839 four chartered banks and four under the general law remained, and three years later the Michigan Insurance Company was the only association doing a banking business in the State.*

For a period of over twenty years the banking facilities of the State, so far as banks of issue were concerned, were mainly confined to a couple of banks in Detroit. In the early fifties a bank known as the Government Stock Bank was doing business at Ann Arbor, though under what charter right is not recalled. It was of a speculative character, and was not held in favor by the Metropolitan Bank, of New York, by which its notes were gathered up and presented for redemption before they became crumpled. This pressure forced it out of business. Several banks in the interior were revived and transacted business under old charters.

The present constitution, adopted in 1850, forbade special charters, and provided that any general banking law should be submitted to a vote of the people. The Legislature in 1857 passed a general banking act, which was approved by popular vote at the November election in 1858. Its provisions were such, however, that no banks were established under it so far as known. The business interests of the State had increased to an extent that the absence of banks of issue at which accommodation loans might be had was seriously felt, as was the scarcity of currency for ordinary business exchanges. In the eastern part of the State, Canadian bank notes were largely in circulation, and were valued for their supposed security and gold equivalent. Indiana bank notes were also in evidence. In western Michigan, Illinois currency was the more plentiful, but it was regarded with suspicion, and was sometimes characterized by the unpoetic term of "stump tail." The embarrassment had become so great and the need for relief so pressing, that the Legislature of 1861 proposed an amendment to the constitution providing that the Legislature, by a two-thirds vote of each house, might establish a single bank, with branches. The amendment was adopted at the ensuing November election, and became part of the constitution. The system contemplated was similar to that on which the Indiana banks were organized. The establishment of the national banking system, however, made action under the amendatory clause impracticable, as all State banks of issue were soon merged into national banks. Private banks or banking offices for the purpose of discount and exchange had sprung up in many places where there was a demand for them during the dearth of other banking facilities.

During the wild cat period there was a suspension of specie payments by the banks, and silver coin for small change was unobtainable. To supply the need, private firms, and in some cases municipalities, issued fractional currency known as "shinplasters," an experience that was practically repeated in the first years of the war of the rebellion, before the issue of the fractional currency by the general government. In 1841 an issue of State scrip was authorized, of which over $200,000 was put in circulation. The notes were paid out for all purposes required by the needs of the State government. No direct provision was made for their redemption, but they were made receivable for taxes. The financial credit of the State was at a low mark, and the notes were looked upon with distrust. They could be converted into coin only at a considerable discount, and were in many cases declined in matters of ordinary traffic except at a discount. Those who had

*T. H. Hinchman's "Banks and Banking in Michigan." In the report of the State Treasurer for 1853 five banks are mentioned: The Bank of Macomb County, at Mt. Clemens; the Government Stock Bank, at Ann Arbor, and the Michigan State Bank, the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank and the Peninsular Bank, at Detroit.

Hosted by Google

taxes to pay, paid them in State scrip. If they did not have the notes, they bought them up at a shave from those who had them. The consequence was that in a year or two the scrip had substantially all been returned to the State in the way of taxes, and the State was without available means with which to meet its ordinary obligations.

Savings banks, at least in Michigan, are an essentially modern institution. The first law under which savings banks were organized was passed in 1869. The act was revised in 1889 so as to include discount and deposit banks for commercial purposes, as well as savings deposits. These banks are under the supervision of a bank commissioner, having his office at Lansing, who is required to make an examination of the affairs of every bank organized, at least once each year, similar to the examination of national banks required by the general government. Below is given some comparative statistics of State and savings banks, beginning with the year 1873, the reports up to that time being meagre and of little value. Up to and including 1888 the reports of "State banks" and "savings banks" are made separately. Beginning with 1889 all are reported as "State banks," but the deposits are classified as "commercial" and "savings." Trust companies are included in the number of banks—two in 1890, four in 1895, and three in 1898. The apparently large commercial deposits in 1890, 1895 and 1898, are swelled by deposit certificates, $6,000,000 to $8,000,000 in each case.

Comparative figures for the years given are as follows, omitting the centals:

Year.	Banks.	No. of Bks.	Capital.	Com. Deposits.	Savings Deposits.
1873	State banks	13	$1,184,897	$2,266,477	.....
1873	Savings banks	10	681,800	.....	$4,102,401
1875	State banks	15	1,337,825	2,890,514	.....
1875	Savings banks	11	805,660	.....	4,828,968
1880	State banks	13	874,750	2,533,833	.....
1880	Savings banks	15	1,160,000	114,926	8.236,094
1890	State banks	108	8,460,835	15,355,117	27,779,136
1895	State banks	173	12,518,117	24,927,315	41,192 483
1899	State banks	187	12,262,100	24 522,326	62,659,912

The first National Bank Act went into operation in February, 1863. But one bank was organized in Michigan and found a place in the report for that year. The progress of the national banking interest in the State is shown by the leading items in their transactions for the years given in the table below. The figures are given in thousands, thus—$32. for $32,000; $38,463. for $38,463,000:

Year.	No. of Banks.	Loans and Discounts.	Capital.	Surplus.	Undivided Profits.	Outstanding Circulation.	Individual Deposits.
1863	1	$ 32	$ 75	.....	$ 1	.....	$ 52
1865	35	3 681	4,148	$ 160	241	$3,765	4,370
1870	41	9.655	5,585	1,520	502	3,897	6,282
1875	81	19.101	10,447	2,815	1.282	6,615	11,381
1880	79	19,938	9,335	2,591	1.358	6,108	18.205
1885	102	29,979	13,095	2.194	1,319	3,851	25,889
1890	410	48 856	15,515	3,356	2,268	2,732	38,659
1895	94	46,146	13,434	3.026	1,628	4,191	37.570
1899	80	46.504	11,530	3,153	1,303	4.142	50,765

RAILROADS.

First Railway in New York—Western New York Immigrants and Nomenclateur—First Railway Charter in Michigan—"Success to the Railroad"—The Trunk Lines—Sale of the Roads by the State—Wonderful Development of the Railway System—Methods in Early Construction—Land Grants in Aid of Railways—Local Aid to Railways—Railway Statistics.

The history of railroads in Michigan is coeval almost with the history of like enterprises in other parts of the country. The first railroad built in the State of New York (the Albany and Schenectady), was put in operation about the beginning of the 1830 decade. A large influx of population was then just beginning to pour into Michigan, mainly from Western New York. The local nomenclature of Oakland and Macomb Counties tells very clearly where much of the immigration to those sections came from. Rochester, Auburn, Avon, Troy, Utica, etc., at once suggest that the people who bestowed those names upon given localities came from the vicinity of places bearing like names elsewhere. These immigrants came, bearing with them the impulses that acuated the people of the regions from whence they came.

Hosted by Google

It requires no stretch of the imagination to connect the active thought of those people with a new enterprise then freshly inaugurated, namely, the railway first mentioned. What the people of the Empire State had, the people who came from thence might have and ought to have; why not? They had brought with them the intelligence of the East. They had brought with them the spirit of the towns they had left—at least they had brought their names, and hoped in time to build the towns that should equal or surpass their patronymics. They had brought with them the enterprise of the East. Why should they not also bring its newest achievement, the railroad? That they desired and sought to do so may be read in the fact of the incorporation, in 1830, of the "Pontiac & Detroit Railroad Company," by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan. No progress was made under the first organization, and in 1834 the corporation was succeeded by the Detroit & Pontiac Company, with authority to build a branch to Rochester. A track was extended toward, and perhaps reached the latter place, leaving the main line a little east of Royal Oak. There was some traffic by means of horse cars on the branch, but it was never honored by a locomotive, and fell into disuse and final abandonment. Among the incidents of the early railroad enthusiasm, the writer recalls having seen, when a small boy, a glass half-pint flask, with the inscription, "Success to the railroad." The use to which the flask was designed was unmistakable, and it may be supposed that every one who took a drink from it voiced (without the trouble of expressing) the sentiment. It might be reasonably supposed that with the moral leverage of so many persons drinking "Success to the railroad," it should have been a success, but it did not prove such to the fullest extent. It was opened to Royal Oak in the summer of 1838 and a year later to Birmingham, where it made a long halt, not reaching Pontiac until 1843. The subsequent history of this road merges it with the great railway systems of the country. The Oakland & Ottawa Railroad Company was chartered to build a road from Pontiac to Lake Michigan, and the two were eventually merged as the Detroit & Milwaukee, subsequently being reorganized as the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee. Its management fell into the hands of British capitalists who furnished the necessary means for its building and equipment, and it now forms a part of the Grand Trunk railyway system.

The next railway enterprise born in the State was the Detroit and St. Joseph, projecting a line from Detroit to the mouth of the St. Joseph River on Lake Michigan, a company for the purpose having been chartered in 1832. Some work in the way of surveys and grading was done as far as Ypsilanti, and possibly some track may have been laid on the eastern end, when the properties passed into the hands of the State under the internal improvement Act of 1837, the State paying the company for the work already done, the enterprise thereupon becoming the initial section of the Michigan Central line. A brief sketch of the progress of the road under State auspices is given under the head of "Internal Improvements." Its history since passing into the hands of the company is the history of the progress and development of Central and Western Michigan and of the Northwest. As a State work it could not be carried beyond the limits of the State, and its western terminus was to have been either St. Joseph or New Buffalo, whence further progress for those westward bound must have been by boat across Lake Michigan or by such land transportation as they might find. But in the hands of a company no limit could be put to the extent of the line or its connections. It was urged by those who were negotiating for the purchase of the line from the State that it was designed to form part of a western system especially in Illinois. Northern Illinois was then but sparsely settled, and railway enterprises there were of doubtful utility so far as immediate returns might be concerned. It was argued that while the Michigan section might be remunerative, its returns would be

Hosted by Google

expected to help make good deficiencies which were looked for for a time from lines farther west. As the Central passed into the hands of the company chartered for the purpose, the work of construction westward was pushed with all possible energy. Its objective point was Chicago. In this it had a competitor in the Southern, both roads reaching the Garden City about the same time in 1852.

The Southern road had its initiative as the Erie & Kalamazoo railroad, a charter for which was granted by the Legislative Council in 1833. The project was, however, absorbed by the State in its general plan of internal improvements, the work under the State auspices taking the name of the Michigan Southern. In its corporate character it was known as the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana, and through its eastern connection it is known as the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern.

Previous to the opening of railway communication with the east, Michigan was effectually isolated during the winter months. The only routes eastward were through Canada or the more tedious one by the south shore, both by land carriage. The completion of the Great Western through Canada in January, 1854, opened the first direct railway route to the east. The Southern road had, however, some time previously, formed an eastern connection.

The route originally projected for the Northern railway from Port Huron to Grand Rapids, remained unoccupied for over thirty years. The section from Port Huron to Flint was eventually covered by the Chicago & Grand Trunk, opened in 1871. The present trunk line known as the Chicago & Grand Trunk was first built in four or five sections by as many different companies—the eastern section as noted, the section from Flint to Lansing by a company in the Vanderbilt interest, the section between Lansing and Battle Creek by a local company, and west of Battle Creek by other companies. The consolidation of the whole was effected in 1880.

Any detailed history of railways is, of course, out of the question in this connection. But those who care to take a backward glance may profitably indulge a thought as to the marvelous development of the railway system. How many are there who know or think that it is less than fifty years since Michigan was brought in social and commercial touch with the east during the winter season? Let the reader concentrate his mind on the railway system of the country. Let him view in imagination the moving trains crossing the continent in all directions. Let him enter the depots and yards in half a thousand cities and study the equipment and interlacing trackage. Let him enter the passenger trains and find them equipped with every comfort and luxury required for rest and refreshment. If one can conceive the whole panorama in fanciful view, there comes with the vision the thought as a verity that it is all the product of seventy years of time. There are those now living who had reached adult life before there was a single rail laid on the continent. But it is not within the province to dwell upon the wonderful or marvelous. The electric light has flashed upon the world, and maybe the next seventy years will throw the last in the shade, and hold him who should write of the past with wonderment, as a simpleton.

In some of the earlier experiences in railroading the cars were drawn by horses on a wooden rail. This was only provisional, however. The strap rail was looked forward to as the ultimate and the perfect in railroad building. The strap rail was a wrought iron strap or plate of convenient length for handling, about half an inch thick and two inches or more in width. The ties were placed on the roadbed, on which wooden rails were placed, and on these the iron or strap rail was fastened by spikes. Early passenger cars were modeled much after the stage coach, the resemblance being strictly in accordance with the law of evolution. Up to within a few years it was the custom to designate each locomotive by some name, but there came to be so many locomotives that there were not

Hosted by Google

names enough to go around, and they are now known, like the convicts in a prison, by their numbers only.

Three of the important railways of the State owe their construction largely to government land grants; wholly so, it may be said, because without the land grants the roads would probably not have been built. The Grand Rapids & Indiana railroad, running from Fort Wayne, Ind., to the Straits of Mackinac, a distance of 368 miles, like many other trunk lines, is the fruit of consolidations with several shorter lines. It received land grants from Congress aggregating 1,160,382 acres. The Flint & Pere Marquette Railway was originally projected from Flint to Pere Marquette on Lake Michigan, in aid of which a liberal grant of land was made by Congress. The Flint & Holly, extending from Flint to Holly, a distance of 17 miles, was built by the late Governor Crapo as a means of transportation for the lumber product centering at Flint, of which he was the largest manufacturer. It was absorbed in 1868 by the F. & P. M., under a hundred year lease. The Holly, Wayne & Monroe road, running from Holly to Monroe and Toledo, was also consolidated with the F. & P. M. in 1871, giving a continuous line from Ludington to Monroe, 253 miles, and to Toledo, 273 miles, with a branch from Plymouth to Detroit, 25 miles, and other branches. The Detroit connection is, however, essentially a part of the main line. The Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw road extends from Jackson to the Straits of Mackinac, a distance of 295 miles. It was largely constructed upon the strength of a land grant made to the Amboy, Lansing and Traverse Bay Railroads, of whose franchises it became possessed.

The Mackinac & Marquette Railroad, which connects the Straits of Mackinac with the city of Marquette, and the Lower with the Upper Peninsula through connecting lines southward, owes its construction to a State land grant. In the later sixties, the city of Chicago enjoyed direct railway connection with the iron and copper districts of the Upper Peninsula, while the Lower Peninsula was entirely cut off from such communication during the winter months. The business interests of the Lower Peninsula felt themselves at a serious disadvantage by reason of this condition of things, and the necessity for a railway connection was apparent. The State had at its disposal a considerable portion of the lands originally ceded by Congress to the State as swamp lands, but most of which were excellent agricultural lands as well as being valuable for their timber and mineral deposits. At the Legislative session of 1873, parties proposed the construction of a railroad from Mackinac to Marquette on condition of a grant of these lands. A grant of ten sections per mile of road to be built was made in 1873, which was increased in 1875 to sixteen sections. The construction of the road was, however, not begun until 1879, it being completed to Marquette in December, 1881.

It should be stated in farther explanation that the land grants by Congress were to the State, but for the purposes more or less specifically set forth. And in so far treating of the several grants, the effort has been to touch as lightly as possible upon the history of the roads, that the work may not seem invidious toward other roads whose history cannot be given for obvious reasons.

The flush times, growing out of a redudant currency during the 1860 decade, as a fruit of the war, greatly stimulated railway enterprises in the State. There was a pressing demand for municipal or local aid to these enterprises. Their promoters desired authority on the part of townships and municipalities to vote such aid, to be represented by corporate bonds, and there was a marked willingness on the part of the people to respond to the demand. At the special Legislative session in 1864 and the regular session of 1865 a score or more of acts were passed authorizing the extension of such aid, which was in most cases willingly voted by the people. The plan was one which grew by what it fed on, and at the session of 1867 many additional measures were proposed on the same line, and

Hosted by Google

a number of enabling acts passed both houses of the Legislature. Gov. Crapo, however, interposed his veto to check what he regarded as an unwise and dangerous course of legislation. There was a determined, though unsuccessful, effort to pass the bills over the veto, and legislation on the subject was brought to a standstill. The constitutionality of the acts that had been passed at previous sessions was called in question, and the Supreme Court of the State (20 Mich. 452), declared them unconstitutional, and the bonds that had been voted and issued in pursurance of such acts, null and void. Gov. Baldwin felt that the good name and credit of the State were involved, and he called a special session of the Legislature, which met July 27, 1870, at which he recommended the submission of an amendment to the constitution authorizing the payment of the bonds that had been negotiated in good faith. The amendment was accordingly submitted by the Legislature, but was defeated by popular vote at the November election in that year. The matter went to the United States courts, however, and it was there held that bonds negotiated in good faith before the adverse decision of the State Court, were valid, and must be paid.

In the winter of 1873, the office of Commissioner of Railroads was established by the Legislature, and the value of that office in systematising railway management, as an agent between the corporations and the people, and in the collection of facts and statistics, is shown by the work of the department. The progress of railway construction in Michigan is practically shown by the following figures. The figures are approximations only up to the year 1873, since which time they are official through the office of the Commissioner of Railroads, and are designed to show the number of miles in operation at the beginning of each year given, namely: 1841, 138 miles; 1850, 342; 1855, 474; 1860, 779; 1865, 941; 1866, 1,039; 1867, 1,163; 1868, 1,199; 1869, 1,325; 1870, 1,638; 1871, 2,116; 1872, 2,214; 1873, 2,975; 1874, 3,253; 1875, 3,315; 1880, 3,823.95; 1885, 5,247.48; 1890, 6,957.27; 1895, 7,608.61.

By the report of the commissioner for the year 1874, thirty-four railway corporations were doing business in the State, representing 5,278.36 miles of track, of which 3,314.98 miles were within the State. By the reports for 1896 there were eighty-nine roads doing business in the State, including eight ore and forest roads, with a total mileage in the State of 9,958.15, of which 2,165.86 miles were sidings and spurs. During the year 1897 six new companies were formed, with a proposed track construction of 247 miles. The greatest track construction on record in any one year was in 1872, being 901 miles. The least, since authentic reports were made, was 44.53 miles in 1877. The desparity between the two years forcibly impresses the effect of the financial depression beginning in 1873.

As part of the railway system of the State, the transfer ferries, by which entire trains are carried across Detroit river and the Straits of Mackinac, the tunnel at Port Huron, and the international bridge at Sault Ste. Marie, deserve mention.

The following statistics are taken from tables accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Railroads for 1898:

According to the report of the Railroad Commissioner for 1898 there were 7,816 miles of railroad in the State or 10,018 reckoned as single track. This was an increase of 57 miles over the previous year.

The paid in capital stock of these roads amounted to $439,076,478, of which $10,811,799 was owned in Michigan. The total debt of these roads amounted to $664,861,718.

During the year 43,401,571 passengers were carried and the passenger revenue amounted to nearly $1 per passenger carried. In the same year 88,987,235 tons of freight were carried and the revenue aggregated $61,453,120.

Hosted by Google

GOVERNMENT LAND GRANTS.

The University Lands—Primary School Lands—Agricultural College Lands—Salt Spring Lands—Sault Ste. Marie Canal Lands—Swamp Lands—Railway Land Grants.

Michigan has not been overlooked in the matter of bounties by the general government in the way of land grants. The government became an extensive land owner by the cession to it of the Northwest territory. A controling motive in making this cession was to place the government in possession of a domain from which it might discharge in part its obligations incurred in the war of independence. In saying that Michigan has been liberally dealt by in the way of land grants does not imply that she has fared any better than other new States.

By Act of Congress of 1804 an entire township of land was set apart in each of the territories of the northwest "for seminaries of learning."* This land was to be in one body, and the original intent was that it was to be leased, but not sold. No location of the section had been made up to 1819. Gov. Woodbridge, who then represented the territory in Congress, fearing that by reason of the rapid settlement of the territory an entire township of desirable land could not well be secured, agitated the plan of having the terms of the grant so changed that the land might be selected in detached tracts. The effort was successful in 1826, at which time land to the extent of an additional township was also granted. These two grants, with three additional sections of land secured by means of an Indian treaty negotiated at Fort Meigs in 1817, constitute the original endowment of the University of Michigan. The lands have been sold, and the proceeds have gone into the State treasury, forming one of the "trust funds," on which the State pays interest at the rate of 7 per cent. to the University, equal to about $37,500 per annum. Only forty acres of the University lands remain unsold. The University lands were of the choicest farming lands in the State. The minimum price at which they were to be sold, as by Act of March 21, 1837, was $20 per acre. The earlier sales averaged $22.85 per acre. A payment was required to be made at the time of purchase, but the greater part of the purchase price was allowed to remain for a term of years upon payment of interest. The financial stringency and industrial depression of the period came on, and in a number of cases easier terms were granted to some of the settlers. The minimum price of the unsold lands was finally reduced to $12 per acre. In brief, while an endowment fund of $1,000,000 had been looked for, only a little more than half that sum was realized. Prof. Ten Brook, in his work, analyzes the situation quite fully, with an implication of bad faith (or at least a want of prudent care), on the part of the Legislature, in administering the trust. The problem seems hardly worth considering. Had the expected sum been realized it would have brought $70,000 per annum, at seven per cent., as against $38,500, which the fund now receives. If, by the dereliction of the State, the annual income from the interest fund is $31,500 less than it should be, the difference is repaid more than six fold by present State appropriations.

The first formal dedication of land to educational uses was by ordinance of the Congress of the Confederation, May, 1785. By this ordinance Section 16 of each surveyed township was dedicated to the support of common schools. It would seem a little puzzling how Congress could make this dedication when it had no land to dedicate. The public lands at that time all belonged to the States in which situated. Congress became the dispenser of the public domain only by virtue of the ordinance of 1787, and it was perhaps in anticipation of what was to be that the action of 1785 was taken. Passing this query, however, the dedication or consecration of one-thirty-sixth of the public domain in the States of the west for the support of common schools, is a feature of their history as ineradicable as

*Public Instruction and School Law, 1852, p. 3.

Hosted by Google

are their rocks from their geological structure. The Act of 1785 has been confirmed by various Acts of Congress under the constitution, and specifically as to Michigan in the Act providing for her admission into the Union June 23, 1836. About 1,070,016 acres of land accrued to the State by virtue of these Acts, of which some 190,000 acres remain unsold. The school lands are held at the minimum price of $4 per acre.

Congress, by an Act approved July 2, 1862, granted to the several States and Territories which may provide colleges for the benefit of agriculture and mechanic arts, an amount of public lands equal to 30,000 acres for each Senator and Representative in Congress to which such State was entitled under the census of 1860. Under this grant Michigan received about 240,000 acres, of which about 80,000 acres remain unsold. The Legislature, by Act 221, 1875, granted to the Agricultural College all of the unsold swamp land in the townships of Lansing and Meridian, in Ingham County, and in the townships of Dewitt and Bath, in Clinton county.

Congress, by Act June 23, 1836, granted to the State of Michigan all salt springs within the State, not exceeding twelve in number, with six sections of land adjoining or as contiguous as may be to each, for its use, the same to be selected to be used on such terms, conditions and regulations as the Legislature might direct. This would be equal to seventy-two sections, or two entire townships. March 3, 1847, Congress gave consent to the sale of the salt spring lands by the State. March 28, 1849, the Legislature appropriated ten sections of salt spring lands for the purpose of defraying cost of the erection and completion of the buildings for a Normal School and for the purchase of necessary apparatus and books, and for various other incidental expenses of the institution. By the same Act fifteen sections of salt spring lands were appropriated for an endowment fund for the Normal School. By Act 187, Laws of 1848, eight sections of salt spring lands were appropriated for the erection of suitable buildings for the Michigan Asylum for educating the deaf and dumb and the blind, and the Michigan Asylum for the Insane. Act 282, Laws of 1850, appropriated ten additional sections for the same purpose. There remains unsold of the salt spring lands less than 1,500 acres.

By Act of Congress August 26, 1852, an aggregate of 750,000 acres of land in Michigan was granted to the State to aid the construction of the canal at the Sault de Ste. Marie, popularly contracted as the "Soo." This grant was turned over to a company pursuant to Act of the Legislature in 1853, in consideration of the construction by them of the first Sault canal. The company kept an office in Detroit for a number of years for the sale of these lands, but it was closed many years ago, and if there are any of the lands remaining unsold they are controlled by agents of the company at the east.

By Act of September 28, 1850, Congress granted to certain States to enable them to reclaim the swamp lands within their limits by constructing the necessary levees and drains, the whole of the swamp and overflowed lands within their borders respectively remaining unsold at the time of the passage of the Act. By arrangement between the State and Federal Government the basis of the selection of such lands in Michigan was to be the field notes of the surveys as made by the surveyors and deputy surveyors employed by the general government. Lists of such lands were prepared by the surveyor general and submitted to the Commissioner of the General Land Office and by him to the Secretary of the Interior for approval or rejection. From lists approved by the Secretary of the Interior, patents were prepared and issued to the State. Michigan received, approximately, six million acres under this grant.

Many of the lands patented to the State as swamp lands were among the best farming lands in the State, having on them barely enough swamp to make a trace on the field notes of the surveyors. It was for a considerable time a question how the terms of the

Hosted by Google

grant, which contemplated the construction of levees and drains, could be complied with. It was a work that the State did not want to undertake, even could it have been carried on by any practicable method. It was finally determined that the spirit of the contract, as implied by the terms of the grant, would be equitably met if the drainage and reclamation was effected by means less direct than by the State itself. This was the course substantially recommended by Gov. Bingham in his message to the Legislature in special session in 1858, that instead of the State doing the work, it should be the policy "rather to dispose of them (the lands) in all the districts where there are settlements, at such a low price as would justify the purchaser in making the necessary provision for their drainage and improvement." Act No. 117, Laws of 1859, in a preamble, set forth that "In the opinion of the Legislature, the most efficient means of effecting that end (the drainage, etc.), is the construction of roads, with proper ditches and drains." The Act provided for laying out ten State roads, the cost to be met either by money proceeds from swamp land sales or by lands direct. Later it became the practice to appropriate lands in specific quantities for the construction of roads on defined routes, or the improvement of certain water courses, and the session laws for a dozen years or more are replete with Acts for this purpose. Details of the legislation are necessarily out of the question. Grants of swamp lands have been made by the State in aid of railway construction as follows: To the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Co., 141,674 acres; Detroit, Mackinac & Marquette R. R. Co., 1,327,041; Marquette, Houghton & Ontonagon R. R. Co., 82,422; Menominee River R. R. Co., 144,371. Of the 6,000,000 acres embraced in the grant, only about 100,000 remain in the hands of the State. This is certainly evidence of the original value of the lands and of the industrious manner in which the State has passed them out of its hands.

Under the provisions of an Act of Congress, June 3, 1856, lands were granted to the State of Michigan to aid in the construction of a railroad from Little Bay De Noquet to Marquette, and thence to Ontonagon, and from the last two named places to the Wisconsin State line. Also from Amboy, by way of Hillsdale and Lansing, and from Grand Rapids to some point on or near Traverse Bay, and from Grand Haven and Pere Marquette to Flint, and thence to Port Huron. By Act of the State Legislature, February 15, 1857, the grant was conferred upon various companies named in the Act, some nine in number. Under this Act a Board of Control, with the Governor as president, was created to manage and dispose of the grant, and do all things necessary to carry out the provisions of the granting Act. The Acts were several times amended by Congress and by the Legislature, and new Acts and joint resolutions were passed respecting the lands. The original companies in several cases never filed maps of location; others failed in whole or in part to comply with the requirements of the Act as to time of completion, and by consolidations others were absorbed into new corporations.

By the terms of the grants, the lands were to be confirmed to the companies proportionally, on the completion of their roads in twenty mile sections. Failure to construct within the specified time, with other lapses, wrought a forfeiture of right, and on March 2, 1889, Congress declared a forfeiture of all the land co-terminous with the uncompleted portion of any railroad in aid of which the Act of 1856 was made, and joint resolution 19 of the legislative session of 1889 authorized the relinquishment by the State of all lands certified for railroad purposes and unearned. This legislation practically closed one of the most perplexing and complicated grants ever made by Congress. The total of lands certified to the State under the Act of Congress was approximately 3,776,590 acres. There is no ready means of ascertaining what portion of these lands passed into the hands of the railway companies before the Act of

Hosted by Google

forfeiture. The principal beneficiaries were the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw (591,000 acres), the Flint & Pere Marquette and the Grand Rapids & Indiana, in the Lower Peninsula, and in the Upper Peninsula the Chicago & Northwestern, the Marquette, Houghton & Ontonagon (now part of the Duluth, South Shore & Atlantic) and the Ontonagon & Brule River.

The data on which the foregoing is prepared has been largely supplied by Messrs. Loomis and Wilkinson, deputies respectively in the State Land Office and Auditor General's Office.

MINERAL RESOURCES.

Early Discovery of Copper—Later Explorations—Discovery of Iron Ore—Geological Survey—Dr. Douglass Houghton—Work on the Survey by Others—Copper and Copper Mining—Statistics of Copper Production—Ancient Mine Work—Iron and Iron Mining—Iron Ore Shipments—Saline Interests—Gold and Silver—Other Mineral Products.

It was deemed a hard bargain by the people of Michigan when they consented to the surrender of a strip of productive land on the southern boundary and the acceptance in its stead of a rock-bound and comparatively unknown region, as a condition of the admittance of the State as a member of the Union. It was a profitable exchange, nevertheless, as results have shown.

While iron and copper are not by any means the only minerals that are found, as the more important, they justly claim first mention. The first account of the occurrence of native copper on Lake Superior is in the work of "Lagarde," published in Paris, in 1636, in which some interesting accounts are found concerning the richness of the country. He says: "There are mines of copper which might be made profitable, if there were inhabitants and workmen who would labor faithfully. That would be done if colonies were established. About eighty or one hundred leagues from the Hurons there is a mine of copper, from which 'Truchement Brusle' showed me an ingot on his return from a voyage he made to the neighboring nation."

Father Claude Allouez, a Jesuit missionary, who visited the region in 1666, says: "It happens frequently that pieces of copper are found weighing from ten to twenty pounds. I have seen several such pieces in the hands of the savages; and since they are very superstitious, they esteem them as divinities, or as presents given to them to promote their happiness, by the gods who dwell beneath the water. For this reason they preserve these pieces of copper, wrapped up with their most precious articles. In some families they have been kept for more than 50 years; in others, they have descended from time immemorial—being cherished as domestic gods."

Father Dablon, 1669-70, says: "After having reached the extremity of the lake there may be seen, on the south shore, by the water's edge, a mass of copper weighing 600 to 700 pounds, so hard that steel cannot cut it; but when heated it may be cut like lead." On one of the islands near Chagnemegon bay, he relates that copper rocks and plates are found, and that he bought of the savages a plate of pure copper, two and a half feet square, weighing more than 100 pounds. He supposes that they have been derived from Menong (Isle Royale). He mentions the fact that the Ottawa squaws, in digging holes in the sand to hide their corn, find masses weighing 20 to 30 pounds.

In 1689, Baron La Houton, in a book relating to travels in Canada, mentions that "upon Lake Superior we find copper mines, the metal of which is fine and plentiful, there being not a seventh part base from the ore."

In 1721, P. de Charlevoix describes the native copper deposits, and superstitions which the Indians had in regard to them, in considerable detail.

Captain Jonathan Carver visited Lake Su-

Hosted by Google

perior in 1765, and in his account dwelt so largely on the abundance of native copper that a copper company was formed in England in 1771, which actually began mining operations on the Ontonagon river, under the direction of Mr. Alexander Henry, who seems to have been a better historian than miner; for he gives a detailed account of the winding up of his operations in 1772, and concludes, as the result of his unsuccessful experiment in mining, "that the country must be cultivated and peopled before the copper can be profitably mined."

In 1819 Gen. Lewis Cass, under authority of the Secretary of War, directed an exploring expedition, which passed along the southern shore of Lake Superior and crossed over to the Mississippi. This expedition had, among its principal objects, that of investigating the northwestern copper mines; and was accompanied by H. R. Schoolcraft in the capacity of mineralogist and geologist.

In 1831 an expedition was sent out by the United States government under the command of Mr. Schoolcraft, for the purpose of ascertaining the sources of the Mississippi. Dr. Douglass Houghton was attached to this party, and he subsequently speaks of the aid afforded by the observations made at this time in tracing the fragments of copper to their place in the rock.

The outline of the history of the discovery of the copper deposits here given is found in the report of T. B. Brooks, 1873, and in other published reports. Citations to original sources cannot well be given.

The date of the iron discovery is quite uncertain, but is much more recent than that of copper. In his geological report of 1841, Dr. Houghton says: "Although hematite ore is abundantly disseminated through all the rocks of the metamorphic group, it does not appear in sufficient quantity at any one point that has been examined, to be of practical importance." At this date Dr. Houghton had traversed the south shore of Lake Superior five times, in a small boat or canoe, on geological investigations. It is, therefore, probable that up to 1841 no Indian traditions worthy of credence, in regard to large deposits of iron ore, had come to his knowledge. As there are, so far as known, no considerable outcrops of iron ore which come nearer than seven miles of the shore of the lake, it is plain that investigations, based on observations taken along the shore only, could have determined no more than its probable existence, which is plainly indicated in the extracts given. The United States surveyors, in the fall of 1844, officially established the fact that iron ore in considerable quantities existed in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan.

Steps had been taken with a view to an exploration of the copper region during the presidency of John Adams, but nothing was ever effected. The work of systematic scientific exploration was first undertaken by Dr. Douglass Houghton, the earliest State geologist, pursuant to Act of the State Legislature of February 23 and March 22, 1837. Dr. Houghton, in his annual report to the Legislature in 1841, presented the results of his labors up to that period in so able a manner that the attention of the world became directed to the Northern Peninsula with greatly increased interest. The Acts of the Legislature, providing for the geological survey, contemplated also the topographical, zoological and botanical features, embracing the entire State, but the two latter were discontinued in 1840. For the purposes contemplated by the original Act, Dr. Houghton was supplied with a corps of assistants, who were probably mostly amateurs without compensation, as may be inferred from the resignations of those in charge of the zoological and botanical departments in 1839. The first annual report, 1838, reasonably enough, was a brief one, but the one for 1839, comprising 153 pages, covers the several departments of geology, zoology, botany and topography. The third and fourth annual reports followed, having reference more or less to localities in the Lower Peninsula, but treating more particularly of the Lake Superior region. For a full resume of the early geo-

Hosted by Google

logical work, with citations of authorities, see Prof. Winchell's report, 1860, from which synopses here presented are largely drawn.

The financial stringency in the early forties compelled a suspension of the work of the geological survey. Dr. Houghton's devotion to the work, however, inspired him to devise another means for its prosecution. An appropriation was secured from Congress in 1844 for connecting a geological and mineralogical survey with the linear surveys of the public lands of the Upper Peninsula, the former under Dr. Houghton and the latter under Wm. A. Burt, a name intimately associated with Upper Peninsula history. The work of one season had been nearly completed, when it was brought to an unfortunate termination by the death of Dr. Houghton by drowning, October 13, 1845. Mr. Bela Hubbard, a former resident of Detroit, and well known in literary and scientific circles, was associated with Dr. Houghton in the first geological work under State auspices. He was therefore chosen, in connection with Mr. Burt, to compile reports of the work of 1845 from the field notes of that year—Mr. Burt from his own notes and Mr. Hubbard from those of Dr. Houghton. "These two reports unfold in an admirable manner the geological structure of the trap and metamorphic regions of Lake Superior, and anticipate results which were subsequently worked out by the United States geologists."*

After the death of Dr. Houghton the names of Charles J. Jackson, Foster and Whitney, Prof. Alexander Winchell, Brooks and Pumpelly, Dr. Charles Rominger, Charles E. Wright, W. E. Wadsworth and Lucius L. Hubbard are associated with the survey, either under State or government auspices.

Copper mining on Lake Superior commenced in 1845. The discoveries of Lake Superior were of native copper, which was a novelty in copper mining, and so improbable, according to all geological precedents, that much doubt was expressed by scientific men in regard to its reality. The facts were, however, abundantly proven.

In the report of Foster and Whitney, made in 1847, the copper region is divided into three districts, each with an estimated area as follows:

I. The Keweenaw Point district, embracing the country from the eastern end of the Point to Portage lake, 61,620 acres;

II. Portage lake to the Montreal river, including the Ontonagon district, 18,270 acres;

III. Isle Royale, 77,380 acres. This latter is a narrow rocky island, about 45 miles in length, lying northeast by southwest, varying in width from three to eight miles, and some of its hills have an altitude of three to four hundred feet. The island, although within the State of Michigan, lies much nearer the north or Canada shore, than it does to the American shore.

It is unnecessary to repeat (what is said in substance if not in terms elsewhere) that much of detail that would be of interest (but which may be found in print in other forms), must be passed over in these sketches. Some comparative statistics of the copper production are given: From 1845 to 1858 the total production of ingot copper was estimated at 27,910,000 pounds, of the value of $9,000,000. The production gradually increased from 7,000,000 pounds in 1858 to 35,000,000 in 1875. The highest price reached per pound during the period named was 55 cents in 1864, and the lowest 22 cents in 1870. The highest figure given was, of course, phenomenal during the war period, and has never since been reached. The lowest figure at any time was 9½ cents in 1894. The latest table accessible, showing annual production, is that prepared by Charles E. Wright, commissioner of mineral statistics, in 1878. The total number of tons of refined copper produced up to this time was given as 253,035, of an aggregate value of $123,394,000. It is not improbable that subsequent reports of the commissioner of mineral statistics may cover similar figures for later years, but these re-

*Prof. Winchell's report, 1860.

Hosted by Google

ports are not printed at Lansing, and are not properly State documents, so that they are not accessible for all years. The total dividends paid to stockholders of all copper mining companies is given in the report of the commissioner for 1898 at $79,641,375. Of this total, the Calumet & Hecla Company divided $52,850,000, or 65 per cent. of the whole. The total production in the United States in the year 1897 was:

	Pounds.
Montana	231,902,796
Michigan	144,930,670
Arizona	80,592,049
Other sources	26,656,000
Total	484,081,515

The evidences of ancient mine work by a primitive and unknown race are a notable feature of the Lake Superior mines. The discovery of this old work was the discovery of the mines.

In speaking of the ancient mines, Prof. J. W. Foster, in his late work on the Pre-Historic Races of America, says: "The high antiquity of this mining is inferred from these facts: That the trenches and pits were filled even with the surrounding surface, so that their existence was not suspected until many years after the region had been thrown open to active exploration; that upon the piles of rubbish were found growing trees which differed in no degree, as to size and character, from those in the adjacent forest, and that the nature of the materials with which the pits were filled, such as a fine washed clay enveloping half decayed leaves, and the bones of such quadrupeds as the bear, deer and caribou, indicated the slow accumulation of years rather than a deposit resulting from a torrent of water."

At a deep inlet, known as McCargoes' Cove, on the north side of the island, excavations extend in almost a continuous line for more than two miles, in most instances the pits being so close together as barely to permit their convenient working. The stone hammers, weighing from ten to even thirty pounds, the chief tool with which the labor was performed, have been found in cart loads. They are either perfect, or are broken from use, and the fragments of large numbers of them are found intermingled with the debris on the edge of the pits, or at their bottom. The sample of mass copper noted as taken from the Minong mine is more remarkable for these stone-hammer marks upon its surface, than for its weight.

Though it is probable that not one-tenth of these ancient excavations have so far been revealed, some idea of their extent may be arrived at, from the statement of a gentleman familiar with the mines, who has calculated that, at one point alone on three sections of land toward the north side of Isle Royale, the amount of labor performed by those ancient men far exceeds that of one of our oldest copper mines on the south shore of Lake Superior, a mine which has now been constantly worked with a large force for over twenty years. Or, stated in another form, that it would have required a force of one hundred thousand men fifty years (with their means of working) to do an equivalent amount of work.

The practical working of the iron mines, commencing about 1845, is the period from which dates the chief interest in the subject. The first company was a Michigan one, organized at Jackson, which gave the name to the oldest working iron mine on Lake Superior, the Jackson location and mine. Mr. P. M. Everett, then of Jackson, who formed one of the company, and was its treasurer and agent, writing November 10, 1845, from that point, speaks thus of his previous summer's explorations: "I left here on the 23d of July last, and was gone until the 24th of October. I had considerable difficulty in getting any one to join me in the enterprise, but I at last succeeded in forming a company of thirteen. I took four men with me from Jackson and hired a guide at the Sault, where I bought a boat and coasted up the lake to Copper Harbor, which is over 300 miles from Sault Ste. Marie. We made several locations, one of which we called Iron at the time. It is a

Hosted by Google

mountain of solid iron ore, 150 feet high. The ore looks as bright as a bar of iron just broken."*

In the report of the Geological Survey, 1873, it is said that the "Marquette Iron Region" embraces all the developed iron mines of the Upper Peninsula. It is said of the "Menominee Iron Region" that it has as yet sent no ore to market. Further, it is said: "The 'Lake Gogebic and Montreal River Region' (or Range) is so little known that it may be questionable whether it should have a place in this economic grouping; it embraces the country between Lake Gogebic and the west boundary of Michigan, and is 100 miles west of the Marquette region." The subsequent development of this region shows the want of adequate estimate of it in 1873. Twenty-five years later the Commissioner of Mineral Statistics says of it (report, 1898): "The Gogebic range is one of the important ones of the State, and is the youngest in the order of discovery and development."

Ore shipments from Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota mines on Lake Superior are reported as follows:

District or Range.	No. of Cos.	Shipments 1897, tons.	Total shipments, tons
Marquette Range, Mich....	82	2,711,505	49,258,759
Menominee Range, Mich.....	54	1,799,856	21,788,278
Gogebic Range, Mich.....	29	1,882,640	19,294,161
Menominee Range, Wis.....	2	135,813	2,992 833
Gogebic Range, Wis	15	374,634	3,414,503
Mesaba Range, Minn..... ...	25	4,280,863	12,355,446
Vermillion Range, Minn	4	1,278,482	10,498.687
	211	12,463,793	119 602,667

The cost of railway haulage from mines to lake shipping points ranges from 32 to 80 cents per ton, according to distance. Lake transportation to distributing centers is quoted, in one instance, as high as $2.75 in 1880, but ranging from 45 to 70 cents in 1897.

Of the production of pig iron, it is said in the report from which these statistics are taken: "All of the pig iron manufactured in Michigan is charcoal iron. There are no coke furnaces. The competition of the coke irons is so keen that but little profit remains to the Michigan smelters. The margin has steadily been growing less, and the present finds but little inducement for new stacks or improvements upon the old ones." Furnaces are reported as at Mancelona, Elk Rapids, Ishpeming, Fruitport, Gladstone, Manistique, and three in Detroit, employing 763 men, and with an output in 1897 of 126,113 tons.

Next to iron and copper, ranks the salt industry of the State in the line of its mineral products. The first satisfactory evidence of the existence of saline water within the limits of Michigan, of a strength sufficient to make the manufacture of salt profitable, was obtained by Dr. Douglass Houghton, the first State geologist, previous to 1840. The first successful experiments in salt manufacture were in the Saginaw Valley, in 1859, under the auspices of the East Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Company. The fact is authoritatively stated that greater progress was made in the manufacture of salt in Michigan in four years than in the Kanawha Valley in fifty years, and greater progress in the former in five than at the Onondaga Salt Springs in forty-two years succeeding 1797. Much of this progress was doubtless due to the policy of the Legislature in encouraging the manufacture by a small bounty, during the earlier years of the enterprise.

The salt manufacture of the State is under a system of inspection established by law, at the head of which is the State Inspector, with deputies at such points as may be required. There are four grades, marked as Fine, Packers', Solar and Second Quality. The salt product of 1860 was 4,000 barrels. In 1861 it had reached 125,000 barrels, and showed a quite regular rate of yearly increase, until, in 1875, it had reached over 1,000,000 barrels. In 1880, 2,676,588 barrels; in 1885, 3,297,403; in 1890, 3,838,637; in 1895, 3,529,362.

The salt inspection is by districts, which are grouped as follows, with the number of

*Geological Survey, 1873, page 14.

Hosted by Google

barrels inspected in each district in the year 1897:

No.	District.	No. Establishments.	Barrels.
1	Saginaw County	20	284,387
2	Bay County	15	340,894
3	St. Clair County	6	297,064
4	Iosco County	4	42,231
5	Midland County	2	34,056
6	Manistee County	11	1,827,427
7	Mason County	6	522,324
8	Wayne County	4	274,431
		58	3,622,814

The price of salt per barrel in 1860 is given at $1.80. It has since undergone various fluctuations, until in 1897 it was 58¼ cents.

The Commissioner of Mineral Statistics speaks with no little confidence of the future of gold production. Throughout the whole Upper Peninsula, he says, "gold has been found in many places in the Huronian rocks, and numerous attempts at developing a paying lode have been made." He attributes the lack of interest in the gold quest to the greater attention that the coarser metals have received. Several efforts at developing profitable mining are reported, resulting in a total product while in operation of $668,484. Silver is regarded as promising, but with the production so far but meager.

Other mineral productions in 1897 are given as follows:

Mineral coal, tons	122,850
Sandstone, cubic feet	120,338
Gypsum, tons	48,500

Grindstones, marble, slate, graphite, clay and mineral waters, each claim recognition in the reports.

Hosted by Google

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

ROMAN CATHOLICS.

St. Anne's Church and Father Del Halle—Father Gabriel Richard—Diocesian Data—Statistics of the Church in Michigan.

In the religious, as well as in the civil realm, the Roman Catholics were the pioneers in Michigan. A brief reference is made to their work in a preceding page. The first official occupation of the territory by Cadillac in 1701 represented the trinity that was deemed essential to the founding of a State—the element of the civil, the military and the religious. With the founder of Detroit, with his civil commission, came also the martial array and the bearer of the cross. One of the first acts of Cadillac was the erection of a chapel for religious worship. This received the name of St. Anne's Church, a name still retained by one of the Roman Catholic churches of Detroit. One Father Del Halle was post chaplain and pastor of the church. He fell an innocent victim at the hands of some Ottawa Indians who had become involved in a brawl with some officers of the post, June 6, 1706. St. Anne's was the only church in the territory during the first century of its civil history. Passing over the century, Father Gabriel Richard appears as a time-mark, not only in the history of the Roman Catholic church, but in the social, civil and intellectual history of the territory as well. He came to Detroit in 1798 as pastor of St. Anne's Church. He brought the first printing outfit to the city in 1809. He was an earnest promoter of educational enterprises, and was elected as delegate to Congress from Michigan in 1823. He was esteemed alike by Protestants and Catholics. He gave his life and energies in aid of the cholera-stricken inhabitants of the city in 1832, and died of cholera September 13 of that year.

From Hoffman's Catholic Directory for 1899 the following statistics of the church in Michigan are taken:

	Diocese of Detroit.	Diocese of Gd. Rapids.	Diocese of Marquette.
Bishop	1	1	2
Diocesan priests	155	74	54
Priests of religious orders	44	12	8
Churches with resident priest	116	66	56
Missions with churches	76	70	24
Stations	36	40	64
Chapels	15	9	3
Seminary for secular clergy (Polish)	1		
Students	155		
Seminary of Religious Order	1		
Ecclesiastical students for diocese		45	6
Colleges and academies for boys	3		
Students	430		
Academies for young ladies	4	2	1
Females educated in higher branches	350		
Parishes and missions with schools	64	45	20
Pupils	17,200	10,383	5,440
Orphan Asylums	5	2	2
Orphans	500	220	90
Industrial School	1	1	†2
Inmates	12	110	
House of Good Shepherd	1		
Children in preservation class	125		
Total of young people under Cath. care	20,000	10,600	5,500
Hospitals	4	4	4
Home for aged poor	1	1	
Inmates during year	250	110	
Infant asylum	1		
Baptisms	7,600	4,074	
Marriages	1,200	645	
Burials	3,047	1,220	
Catholic population, about	177,905	*17,836	60,000

*Number of families. †For Indians.

Michigan was erected into a Roman Catholic See in 1833, as the Diocese of Detroit, under Bishop Frederick Rese. He was succeeded in 1841 by Bishop Lefevre, and he in turn by Bishop Borgess in 1870, Bishop Foley, the present bishop, coming to the charge in 1888. The diocese of Sault Ste. Marie and Marquette was established in 1857, comprising the Upper Peninsula, with the episcopal residence at Marquette. Rev. Frederick Baraga, D. D., was the first bishop, being succeeded on his death in 1868 by Rev. Ignatius Mrak, D. D., who in turn was succeeded in 1878 by Rev. John Vertin, D. D., who died February 26, 1899. Rt. Rev. Frederick Eis is the present bishop. The diocese

Hosted by Google

of Grand Rapids was established in 1882, comprising so much of the lower peninsula as lies north and west of the counties of Allegan, Barry, Ionia, Clinton, Shiawassee, Genesee and Tuscola. The episcopal residence is at Grand Rapids—bishop, Rev. Henry Joseph Richter, D. D. A vicar-general and a secretary are a part of the diocesan staff, the Rev. F. J. Baumgartner exercising the office of chancellor and secretary in the Detroit diocese. The polity of the church, in the completeness of its organization, embraces many subordinate officials, not practicable here to enumerate.

PROTESTANT DENOMINATIONS.

Rev. David Bacon—Early Methodist Missions—Dr. Nathan Bangs—Ministration of Father Richard—First Protestant Societies—A Couple of Anecdotes

The first mention of the appearance of a representative of the Protestant arm of the church places it a century later than the advent of the organized church under Cadillac. In the settlement of the northwest especially, this difference will be noted between the work of the two great divisions of the church: The Roman Catholic followed the waterways, establishing his posts at eligible points as he went, while the Protestant found the better field for his work where the settler had penetrated the interior and established a social community. This difference between the two divisions of the church, in their methods and results, is illustrated by the experience of the first Protestant missionary, Rev. David Bacon, a Congregationalist, who had been sent out by a society in Connecticut to establish a mission among the Indians at Mackinac and in the northwest, but "finding no opening among the Indians, stopped in Detroit," where he preached a few times.* This was in 1801, and was the first Protestant service of which there is any record to be found, as a propagandist work.

In 1804 an itinerant Methodist minister from Canada, named Freeman, held services in Detroit. The first official visitation was by Rev. Nathan Bangs, Methodist, under authority of the New York Conference, in 1804.

*History of Protestantism in Michigan, Rev. E. H. Pilcher, p. 12.

The New York Conference, in the Methodist church polity, at that time, exercised jurisdiction over the whole country and Canada, and it was through Canada that the work to the westward was prosecuted. Dr. Bangs holds a prominent place in Methodist history, to which he was himself also a contributor. The following anecdote is worthy of record, as showing that the spirit of mischief was rife an hundred years ago as well as at the present day. Speaking of one of his sermons, Dr. Bangs wrote: "I preached in the old council house on a week-day evening. While preaching, there arose a terrible thunder storm; the lightning flashed, the thunder rolled through the heavens with awful noise. But I kept on preaching. I was afterwards informed that two young men sat trembling, fearing that God was about to strike them dead for what they had done, as they had put powder into the candles, in the expectation that they would burn down to the powder and explode during the sermon."* Dr. Pilcher speaks of the inhabitants of Detroit at the time, who were almost wholly of French extraction, as "given up to pleasure, especially during the winter months, particularly to music and dancing, which tended to weaken the mind, vitiate the moral sensibilities, and to disincline them to religion." Those who knew Dr. Pilcher as an ardent churchman will not marvel that he should have added: "The mere ceremonies of Romanism did not lay any restraint on the people in these respects." Of Dr. Bangs' work it is said that at the first meeting, quoting his words, "the light-hearted

*Dr. Pilcher's work.

Hosted by Google

people" flocked to hear him, but at the third, which was on the Sabbath, only a few children came. "So," says the historian, "he left them, wiping the dust from his feet as a testimony against them."

After the close of Dr. Bangs' mission, in 1804, there is no mention of a renewal of the work until 1809, although the territorial government, presumedly Protestant in the personnel of its officials, was in operation. In 1807, Gen. Hull, the governor of the territory, with other Protestant gentlemen, in the absence of any Protestant service, invited Father Richard, the Roman Catholic priest, to preach to them in English, he and his flock being French. In accordance with this invitation, he held meetings at noon every Sunday in the council house, and gave instructions on "the general principles of the christian religion, the principles to be adopted in the investigation of truth, the causes of errors, the spirituality and immortality of the soul, and the evidences of christianity in general." An amusing anecdote is told of him in one of his discourses. His command of the English language was but indifferent, and his aptness in translation apparently not the best, and in rendering the words, "Ye are my sheep," he gave them a savory flavor by saying, "Ye are my muttons."*

The first Protestant religious society in Michigan was of the Methodist denomination, organized in 1810. It numbered seven members, including Robert Abbott, a name prominent in the civil history of the territory and in the early days of the State. The propagandist work was pursued with energy both in Michigan and in Canada, as it was a work that knew no territorial boundary lines, until it was interrupted by the breaking out of the war of 1812, to be again taken up after the close of the war. Up to this time, according to Dr. Pilcher, no other denomination had made any effort to gain a footing in the peninsula, other than the first feeble effort of Rev. David Bacon, before mentioned. After the close of the war the Methodist work was resumed by Rev. Joseph Hickey, his work extending as far as Monroe.

The first Protestant denomination to be represented in Michigan (except as above) was the Presbyterian. Rev. John Monteith, a fellow of Princeton College, came to Detroit in 1816. Although a Presbyterian, his mission took on a non-sectarian character, and a society was organized under the name of the First Evangelical Society of Detroit, and a church edifice was subsequently built, that being the first Protestant church erected in Michigan. The society, in the process of evolution, subsequently became the First Presbyterian Society, which is still in existence.

A couple of anecdotes are introduced in this connection as illustrating the change that has taken place in the tone of pulpit utterances since the early part of the century. In 1817 a Methodist minister named Joseph Mitchell was preaching in Detroit. His church services and those of Mr. Monteith were held alternately in the council house, and in various ways the two were brought into friendly conference. On one occasion Mr. Monteith said to Mr. Mitchell: "I wish to make an agreement with you not to preach doctrines." He was met with the rejoinder: "What, not to preach the doctrines of Methodism! I am bound to preach them, for I believe every tittle of them to be true. Not to preach against Calvinism! That I am under the necessity of doing, for I believe it to be an erroneous system of doctrines." The clergy at the present day give more thought to the good and welfare of mankind and to the ethics of life than they do to mere doctrinal abstractions. On a certain occasion, when the Governor and other officers and men of note were present in the meeting, the preacher, pointing toward each one as he addressed them, exclaimed: "You, Governor! You, lawyers! You, judges! You, doctors! You must be converted and born again, or God will damn you as soon as the beggar on the dunghill." The days of Rev. Mr.

*Dr. Pilcher's work.

Hosted by Google

Mucklewrath have passed, and language of this kind is not now often heard from the pulpit. But it is said that Gov. Cass was so well pleased with the sermon that he sent the preacher a five-dollar note.

It would be out of the question to trace the history of any of the religious denominations with any minuteness of detail. The Methodist and Presbyterian denominations have been already adverted to. The Episcopal Church was first organically represented in 1824. The Baptists followed two or three years later. The Congregationalists had a number of organized societies in the early part of the 1830 decade, although, according to Dr. Pilcher, by reason of their union with the Presbyterians, they were not distinctively known in the State until 1842.

CHURCH DOCTRINE AND POLITY.

Methodist Episcopal — Baptist — Congregational—Presbyterian—Protestant Episcopal—Church Statistics.

The population of Michigan and of the country, so far as religious opinion is concerned, is properly divisible into three general classes: Roman Catholics, Protestants, and those of no religious profession.* Of the many sects of the Protestants, the five leading ones are the Methodist, Baptist, Congregationalist, Presbyterian and Episcopal. The term Protestant (literally protest-ant), was the term applied to those who led in the schism from the Roman Catholic Church in the sixteenth century—that is, those who stood in protest against the dogmas and practices of the church—of whom Martin Luther in Germany, and John Calvin in France (later of Geneva, Switzerland), were the leading lights, not forgetting John Knox, in Scotland, a disciple of Calvin. In England the protest was more political than doctrinal, arising out of a disagreement between Henry VIII. and the Pope of Rome. From this sprang the Church of England, which is represented by the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. The organic structure of the Church of England adhered substantially to the Roman Catholic, which it supplanted. The Methodist Episcopal Church is an outgrowth from the Church of England, founded by John Wesley about the beginning of the eighteenth century. Its adoption of the word "episcopal" has reference to its organic features rather than to form and doctrine. In this sense both the Roman Catholic Church, as the parent, and the Episcopal and Methodist communions as offshoots, are all "episcopal," each having bishops, with more or less of authority in their government.

The three denominations of Baptists, Congregationalists and Presbyterians, are doctrinally known as Calvinistic, basing their faith upon the system of theology formulated by John Calvin. They have no bishops, and governmentally their polity is of the popular rather than the centralized type. So much by way of generalization, leading up to a brief statement of the polity and status of the several denominations in Michigan.

The representative assembly of the Methodist Church is the conference, and the same term refers to the geographical division which the conference represents. The General Conference of the United States meets every fourth year. An annual conference is held in each conference district. There are two conferences in Michigan. The Michigan conference embraces the western half of the lower peninsula, dividing on the meridian line (the government basis for land surveys, a north and south line passing near the city of Jackson), as far north as Roscommon county. Leaving this county on the east, the district embraces everything west of it, including Charlevoix county, to the straits of Mackinac. The Detroit conference embraces the balance of the State, including the Upper Peninsula. While the Methodist conference corresponds

*Referring to the mass of the population The Jews are a religious people, with other minor cults.

Hosted by Google

in some respects to the Episcopal diocese, it has no resident bishop. Bishops are created by the General Conference, when there is a need for them, and they are given assigned fields of labor. Each annual conference is presided over by a bishop assigned to the work. The conference is subdivided into districts, each district embracing a number of charges, to which a presiding elder is appointed. Bay View, a locality chosen for the purpose and so named, on Little Traverse bay, is the favorite place of summer assembly for the Methodist people, but to which people of other denominations largely resort. Albion College is the educational center of Methodism in the State, and the denomination is journalistically represented by the Michigan Christian Advocate.

The Baptist denomination ranks next to the Methodist in point of numbers in the State. Their annual representative assembly is known as the convention, and is held in October of each year, usually about the middle of the month. A president is chosen, for the session, by the assembly itself. There are district associations of a purely advisory character. The Baptist denomination, in its governmental polity, is similar to that of the Congregational. It exercises no authority over individual churches. Their membership in its representative bodies is purely voluntary. Their assemblies have no further object than fellowship and mutual counsel and co-operation. Kalamazoo College, located at Kalamazoo, represents the denomination educationally. Hillsdale College is under the auspices of the Free Will Baptists, a denomination differing in tenets somewhat from the Baptists proper. The Christian Herald, published in Detroit, is the recognized organ of the Baptists of Michigan.

Congregationalism, in the matter of doctrine, differs but little, if at all, from Presbyterianism. The difference is in the matter of government and church polity. On this head the remarks foregoing relative to the Baptist denomination are applicable. The State organization of the Congregationalists is known as the General Assembly, presided over by a moderator. Olivet College is the well-known educational center of the denomination in the State. The Plymouth Weekly, published in Detroit, represents the denomination in the field of journalism.

The State Assembly of the Presbyterians is the Synod. A subordinate assembly, of which there are nine in Michigan, is the Presbytery. The national body is known as the General Assembly, and meets every year. The Synod meets annually, and is presided over by a moderator. The Presbytery is the legislative body of the denomination. The Synod may propose measures to the Presbyteries in the form of "overtures," and if approved by the Presbyteries, the measure is promulgated by the Synod and becomes the law of the church within the jurisdiction. This method is so nearly identical with the political machinery of the United States under the early confederation, that it would seem that the one must have been copied from, or suggested by, the other. The Presbytery exercises an advisory power over the settlement of pastors over the churches, and its consent is also asked as a matter of form upon the severing of the pastoral relation. This rule, therefore, differs from the Baptist and Congregational denominations, in which each church is the judge as to whom it will employ. Alma College represents the denomination educationally, as also a female seminary at Kalamazoo. The Tappan Association is maintained at Ann Arbor as a social and doctrinal center for students at the University. The newspaper organ is the Michigan Presbyterian, published in Detroit.

An annual convention is held by the Episcopalians in each Diocese, of which there are three in Michigan, with a resident bishop in each. The Diocese of Michigan embraces the eastern portion of the lower peninsula, as does the Diocese of West Michigan the western portion. The Diocese of Marquette comprehends the Upper Peninsula. These are presided over respectively by Bishops Thos. F. Davies, Geo. D. Gillespie, and G. Mott

Hosted by Google

Williams. The Hobart Guild, so named in honor of the late Bishop Hobart, of the Detroit Diocese, is maintained at Ann Arbor as a center for students attending the University. The church has no denominational college in the State. The Detroit Churchman is its newspaper organ.

Dr. Pilcher gives the membership of the several denominations, presumably at the time of the publication of his work, in 1878, as follows:

Methodist	56,100
Presbyterian	13,348
Episcopal	8,969
Baptist	24,508
Congregational	13,935
	116,860

The following statistics of miscellaneous religious organizations are compiled from the State census report of 1894:

	No. of Organizations	Seating Capicity.
African M. E	18	4,200
Colored Baptist	2	450
Christian Connection	43	10,210
Christian Adventist	5	1,100
Christian Reformed	56	26,245
Church of God	18	2,600
New Jerusalem (Swedenborgian)	2	400
Disciples of Christ	57	13,925
Dunkards (German Baptist)	13	4,150
Evangelican Adventist	2	450
Evangelical Association	116	30,455
Free Methodist	148	26,700
Free Will Baptist	72	17,810
Friends (Quakers, so-called)	15	3,625
Jewish	5	2,800
Latter Day Saints (Mormon)	13	2,120
Lutheran	364	98,160
Mennonite	12	1,885
Methodist Protestant	41	7,785
Moravian	2	250
Reformed Presbyterian (Covenanter)	3	1,200
Reformed Church in America	50	20,270
Reformed Church in U. S.	9	2,325
Salvation Army	5	1,525
Seventh Day Adventist	82	16,790
Union	42	8,475
Unitarian	10	3,555
United Brethren	146	30,315
United Presbyterian	7	1,900
Universalist	26	7,250
Wesleyan Methodist	56	10,050
Miscellaneous	58	13,305

The whole number of organizations of all denominations in the State is given at 3,936; edifices, 3,715; sittings, 1,138,832; value of property, $20,775,156.

In the census report, from which the foregoing is taken, no mention is made of the Spiritualists, who have a considerable numerical strength in the State. They may be included under the comprehensive head of "Miscellaneous." Their organic work has never developed any great degree of strength, although they maintain meetings at many places in the State, and have two places of summer assembly—at Pine Lake, near Lansing, and at Island Lake.

The following statistics are compiled from census reports as noted:

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.	U. S. Census, 1850.			U. S. Census, 1860.			U. S. Census, 1870.			State Census, 1884.			State Census, 1894.		
	No. of Church edifices.	Seating Capacity.	Value of Ch. Property.	No. of Church edifices.	Seating Capacity.	Value of Ch. Property.	No. of Church edifices.	Seating Capacity.	Value of Ch. Property.	No. of Church edifices.	Seating Capacity.	Value of Ch. Property.	No. of Church edifices.	Seating Capacity.	Value of Ch. Property.
Baptist	66	17,685	$84,750	123	37,865	$260,450	218	70,140	$1,029,690	252	80,596	$1,209,625	355	111,612	$1,997,910
Congregationalist	29	10,500	59,550	69	22,026	208,950	114	38,820	742,200	223	66,613	1,337,550	276	87,635	1,701,900
Episcopal	25	8,825	82,800	45	16,051	318,450	79	26,750	911,250	120	42,489	1,444,450	196	40,827	1,680,745
Methodist	119	33,855	142,850	247	71,005	483,000	469	140,290	2,356,906	669	201,140	3,047,585	993	294,614	4,263,385
Presbyterian	72	22,530	142,850	101	38,080	611,400	132	45,925	1,069,900	162	53,711	1,200,750	226	81,195	2,318,850
Roman Catholic	44	10,122	159,775	88	27,915	241,600	148	62,901	2,037,230	244	98,449	2,161,075	852	150,369	4,539,380

Hosted by Google

MISCELLANEOUS.

POLITICAL PARTIES.

Derivation of Party Names—Early State Politics—Governor Mason—Woodbridge and Reform—Succeeding Democratic Rule—Governor Barry—Anti-Slavery Parties—The Van Buren Candidacy of 1848—Disastrous Whig Defeat in 1852—The Know-Nothings—Ex-President Fillmore—Bell and Everett—Formation of the Republican Party—Mergence of the Whig Organization—The "Silver Greys"—Anti-Chandler Campaign in 1862—The Prohibitionists—The Greeley Campaign of 1872—Ex-Governor Blair—The Liquor Traffic in the Campaign of 1874—The Greenback and Other Third Parties—Democratic-People's-Union-Silver Combination—Political Fusions Not a Success.

Partisan divisions in the early days of the State (as indeed they have usually done) followed national lines—Whig and Democrat. The term Whig is of British extraction. The Whig party of Britain was the Liberal party, as distinguished from the Royalists, or Tories. At the time of the revolution parties were known by these terms. After the revolution the Tory party was unknown, and parties were for a time known as "Whigs" and "Particularist Whigs," the division being upon theories of government, as to whether the new government should be a strong, centralized power, or one of only partial and limited powers. In the organization of the government under the constitution, parties came to be known as Republican and Federalist. The Federalist party opposed the war of 1812, and went out of existence as a consequence. There was thereafter for some years substantially but one party, the Republican, the organization in time taking the name of "Democratic Republican," and later that of Democratic. At the second election of Mr. Monroe to the Presidency, in 1820, he received every electoral vote cast. National politics was largely factional during the 1820 decade, the opposition to the Democrats being known as "Coalition" and "Republican," with a contingent of anti-Masonry. The Whig party was revived (or a new party under that name was formed) in 1832, and these were the party divisions when Michigan entered upon statehood.

The first election for Governor was quite one-sided, Governor Mason receiving 7,558 votes, to 814 for his opponent, John Biddle. The contest in 1837 was much closer, Governor Mason's majority over his opponent, Chas. C. Trowbridge, being but 768 in a total vote of near 30,000. The financial and business depression consequent upon the collapse of the speculative and wildcat banking era brought a political revolution in 1839 under the cry of "Woodbridge and Reform," which was the watchword of the Whigs in the campaign, Gov. Woodbridge winning by a majority of 1,158 votes. The result in 1840, under the memorable "log cabin and hard cider" campaign, varied but little in the relative vote from the preceding year. Times were not mended, however, when the election of 1841 came round, and the Democrats were successful, with John S. Barry as their candidate, by a plurality of 5,544. The "Liberty Party" (anti-slavery) made its first appearance at this election, with a vote of 1,223. The Democrats had things their own way, so to speak, for the next dozen years. The wise administration of Gov. Barry had lifted the State out of its financial embarrassment, and there was little disposition on the part of the people to try a new political experiment. The Democratic popular majorities up to 1852 ranged between the extremes of 3,807 in 1845 to 8,138 in 1852. The Legislature was preponderantly Democratic, and at one or two sessions almost solidly so. The Liberty party vote reached 3,639 in 1844. In 1848 the

Hosted by Google

Liberty party had given place to the Free Soil party, which, with Martin Van Buren as its candidate, polled 10,393 votes. This movement was a diversion against Gen. Cass, the then Democratic candidate for President, and the increased vote (as compared with the Liberty party vote), was probably drawn about equally from the two other parties. Gen. Cass, however, carried the State by an ample margin—over 6,000. But the Democrats were in a minority of nearly 4,000 votes as against the combined Whig and Free Soil vote. This led to a coalition at the gubernatorial election in 1849, the two parties uniting upon Flavius J. Littlejohn as their candidate, but Governor Barry was again chosen by a majority of 4,297. The election in 1852 was contested on the same lines as in 1848, but the Free Soil party failed to hold its own, the vote being some 3,000 short of what it was in 1848.

But party politics had reached a crisis. The Whigs, at the election in 1852, carried but four out of the thirty-one States—Vermont and Massachusetts in the north, and Kentucky and Tennessee in the south. Plainly enough, the party was doomed. The anti-slavery sentiment at the north received a fresh impulse. The "Know-Nothing" party, a secret organization, came into existence. It combined equally opposition to Roman Catholic and to foreign immigrant influence in politics. It was the crystalization of a sentiment that had manifested itself in various forms, but chiefly known as "Native American," for some years previously. The political disturbances in Germany, in 1848, had thrown a large German contingent into the cities. They were generally known as non-religious or infidel in sentiment, and were of free and convivial habits. As a German speaker at a political meeting was once heard to say, referring specially to this class of immigrants, "they love liberty and they love lager beer." This class of immigrants, with their sentiments and habits, aroused a prejudice in the mind of the then average American. This sentiment was equally antagonistic to the two factors mentioned—the Roman Catholic and the German. The rapid growth of a party on the lines indicated was a phenomenon only comparable to its rapid decline. It succeeded, however, in securing a comparatively large and influential representation in Congress and in securing control of a number of the State governments. It was by no means sectional, finding as strong a foothold in Maryland and Tennessee as in Massachusetts. It held the balance of power in the lower house of Congress at its meeting in 1855, postponing the organization of that body for some weeks, and finally resulting in the election of N. P. Banks to the speakership. It was absorbed by the Republican party in the northern States, but at the south, under the name of the American party, as it was officially known, it continued as the only organized opposition to the Democrats, casting the electoral vote of Maryland for its candidate, ex-President Fillmore, at the Presidential election in 1856. In Michigan, at this election, an electoral ticket representing Mr. Fillmore's candidacy, was placed in the field, but rather as an independent movement than a partisan one, receiving 1,660 votes. The Know-Nothing party at the south was lost in the campaign of 1860, forming, as it did, a component of the "Constitutional Union" movement, under the candidacy of Bell and Everett, who carried the three States of Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee, the balance of the southern States, except Missouri, which voted for Douglass, going for Breckenridge, the seceding Democratic candidate. The Breckenridge vote in Michigan was only 805. As a reminiscence, it is worth the while to state in passing, that the only electoral votes received by Douglass were the nine votes of Missouri and three in New Jersey, through a combination with the Republicans, by which the vote of that State was divided, all the other Northern States going solid for Lincoln, resulting in his election. While the so-called Know-Nothing or American party did not come to the surface as a political

Hosted by Google

factor in Michigan, it was strong in numbers and in influence, without the aid of which it is extremely doubtful if the Republican party could have scored its first victory in the State in 1854, with their then comparatively narrow margin of 5,000, and with ex-Gov. Barry again leading the opposition.

The repeal of the so-called Missouri compromise (a slavery restriction measure), 1853-4, gave a marked impetus to the anti-slavery sentiment at the North. The Free Soil party of Michigan held its State convention February 22, 1854, and nominated a full State ticket, with Kinsley S. Bingham at the head for Governor. The Whig party in the State was utterly hopeless and helpless, and an alliance with the Free Soilers was early sought. This took the form of a popular call for a mass State convention to be held at Jackson, July 6, 1854, with the well understood if not avowed purpose of forming a new party. There was an informal understanding with the leaders of the Free Soil party that if the new movement assumed a form that seemed to render such a step advisable, their ticket was to be withdrawn. The call was by circulars, which were liberally signed, the greater proportion of the signers being, as may well be presumed, members of the Whig party, with Free Soilers and a considerable contingent of Democrats. The convention met, as proposed, the new party was formed, taking the name of Republican, the Free Soil ticket was withdrawn, and a State ticket nominated, with Mr. Bingham at its head. George A. Coe, a man of character and ability, who had made a record as a Whig member of the State Senate, was named for Lieutenant Governor. The Whigs were further represented by Jacob M. Howard for Attorney General. The Democratic contingent was recognized in the nominations for Secretary of State and Auditor General, and the Free Soilers by the State Treasurer and Commissioner of the Land Office. The ticket thus formed was elected by a majority in round numbers of 5,000, carrying with it three out of the four members of Congress to which the State was then entitled, a working majority in both houses of the Legislature, and the County officers in most of the counties. The new party movement afforded an apt illustration of practical politics. The party had no local organization. The Whig committees took the initiative in calling conventions, but so worded their calls as to invite the participation and co-operation of all who disapproved of the legislation that had so stirred popular feeling at the North. It was a political drag net that worked out its purpose. The local conventions were held and nominations made regardless of former party affiliations. New local committees were named, but in their subsequent action they forgot that they had been appointed as committees of the Whig party, which ceased to be known. They became part of the Republican organization, which was thereafter to control the destinies of the State

As part of the political history of 1854, the agency of the Whig party as a State organization should not be overlooked. The hopelessness of a campaign conducted on the old lines was apparent to all, but there was an influential minority in the party that was unwilling to fall in with the new movement. The Detroit Advertiser, which had been up to this time the leading newspaper organ of the party in the State (although its position as such was being contested by the Tribune), led the opposition. What the party should do, if it did anything, was earnestly debated. A convention was finally called, which met at Marshall with a light attendance, but with the large majority plainly bent on playing into the hands of the new party in some form. There was no proposition to endorse the Jackson nominations, but the next thing to doing so was to resolve not to make any nominations. And thus ended the history of the Whig party in Michigan. There was a comparatively small segment of the party that refused allegiance to the new regime, and who came to be known as the "Silver Grays." These generally found refuge in the Democratic party. There was in Detroit an in-

Hosted by Google

fluential following of this class, who, at the election of 1860, published a manifesto announcing their support of Mr. Buchanan, the Democratic candidate for President. There were sixty-nine of the signers, who were thereafter known as "the famous sixty-nine."

The Republican party, from its first success, went on increasing its majorities. In 1856 it had in round numbers 17,000, and in 1860, 22,000. It met a check in 1862, by reason of some hostility that arose to Senator Chandler. The ground of this hostility was perhaps threefold. With many, the anti-slavery sentiment that looked to the extinction of slavery in the South as the ultimate end to be reached as a result of the war, had not taken very deep root, and indeed there was much doubt as to how far and to what end the war should be prosecuted, and grave concern as to the future of the country. Mr. Chandler was thought by some to be too aggressive, and an unsafe leader. Then again there were those who thought that his habits were not such as to do credit to the State as its representative at the capital of the nation. Lastly, and possibly the more controlling consideration, was, that there were men in the party who felt that as professional men, whose ability and standing justly entitled them to leadership, they were being overlooked in the advancement of a man whose history, up to that time, had been bounded by the counting room. Whatever the motive, a movement was started by men influential in the Republican ranks, the purpose of which was avowedly to defeat the re-election of Mr. Chandler to the Senate. A mass convention was called, which met at Jackson in September, at which a State ticket was nominated. Byron G. Stout, a promising young man, who had been a member of the lower house of the Legislature, and its speaker, in 1857, was nominated for Governor. The Democratic State convention met in Detroit subsequently, and went through the formality of itself nominating the nominees of the Jackson meeting, although the action was by no means cordial on the part of many members.

The influence of the movement was, however, manifest in the reduction of the Republican majority of 20,000 in 1860 to less than one-third of the number in 1862, with Gov. Blair, the famous "war Governor," leading the party hosts. It is perhaps profitless to speculate upon what might have been, but had the Democrats, in that campaign, given to the ticket a cordial, earnest and united support, the probable result would have been the defeat of the Republicans, and Senator Chandler and Gov. Blair would have contributed nothing further to the history of the critical time in which they were actors.

The Democrats were not much in evidence again during the war, although ex-Lieut. Gov. Fenton, a war Democrat, who had held a colonelcy in the army, fell but 10,443 behind Gov. Crapo in 1864, when Lincoln's majority was 17,982. The Republican majorities ran up to 30,000 at the next two elections, although falling to 16,000 in 1870. The Prohibitionists made their first record as a political party in 1870, with a vote of 2,710, which dwindled to 1,231 in 1872, and reached 3,937 in 1874, but failed to assert itself at all at the next two elections.

An anomalous political condition arose in 1872. There was a "reform" impulse that precipitated itself in a gathering at Cincinnati, at which several Michigan men of both parties were present. This gathering nominated Horace Greeley for President, who was also subsequently nominated by the Democrats. It was a bitter pill, which many Democrats could not swallow. They recalled Greeley's life-long hostility to everything that was Democratic in name. They treasured up his famous commentary that "all Democrats are not horse thieves, but all horse thieves are Democrats." A protesting convention was held in Louisville, at which Charles O'Connor was named as a Democratic Presidential candidate. An electoral ticket and a candidate for Governor were named in Michigan, receiving but a light vote, less than 3,000. Mr. Greeley's vote was 77,000, in a total of 217,000. The party was paralyzed by the con-

Hosted by Google

dition in which it was placed, and made practically no contest, many of its leading members, either tacitly or openly, giving aid and comfort to the Republicans, deeming their overwhelming success the best possible protest against the action of the Democratic convention in nominating Mr. Greeley. The Republicans accordingly scored a plurality of 56,644 for Gov. Bagley, with a few hundred less for Gen. Grant, who was running for his second term. Ex-Gov. Blair was the gubernatorial candidate of the allied Democratic and reform forces, and suffered not a little in the estimation of his former political associates for having placed himself, or having allowed himself to be placed, in that position. Gov. Blair was the Republican candidate for Judge of the Supreme Court at the election in 1881, and how far the feeling toward him contributed to the result at that time is of course matter of uncertainty, and at this day can only be judged of by comparative figures. The Democratic and Greenback coalition carried the State at that election on a light vote, Gov. Blair having 119,870 to 127,376 for his competitor, Judge Champlin. At the same election Judge Sherwood was elected to a vacancy on the Supreme bench by a vote of 124,639 to 122,330 for his competitor, O'Brien, showing a margin of 7,506 for Champlin over Blair, and of 1,309 for Sherwood over his Republican competitor. But whatever feeling may have existed may be supposed to have been buried with the honors paid to Gov. Blair by the erection of his statue in front of the capital at Lansing, which was unveiled in the summer of 1898.

The tide which carried Gov. Bagley into the Governor's chair in 1872 suffered a reaction in 1874. It was an off year, when a light vote is usually looked for. A practical revision of the constitution (as referred to elsewhere) the preparation of which had been a favorite measure with Gov. Bagley, was to be voted upon at that election. It was for some reason regarded unfavorably by those engaged in the liquor traffic, who for the first time in the history of the State, formed a State organization, the declared object of which was to agitate for the passage of a license law in place of the statutory prohibition then existing. This organization antagonized the proposed constitution, and with it Gov. Bagley, whose plurality shrank to 5,969.

Of the third parties that have sprung up from time to time, the Greenback party showed the most vigor. It made its first record in 1876, with Peter Cooper as its Presidential candidate, polling some 9,000 votes in the State. Two years later its vote reached 73,313, being only some 5,000 short of the Democratic vote. The combined vote of the two parties, however, exceeded the Republican vote by 25,000, the first time in the history of that party when it found itself in a minority on the popular vote. This led to an effort at the fusion or combination of the two parties, which was effected at the State convention held at Lansing for the nomination of candidates for Judge of the Supreme Court and Regents of the University, preparatory to the spring election in 1879. The movement was unsuccessful, Judge Campbell being elected for a third term, with the Regents the same way politically. In 1880, being a Presidential year, there was no effort at fusion, Weaver, the Greenback candidate, polling 34,895 votes. But two years later a combination on Josiah W. Begole, for Governor, who graduated from the Republican into the Greenback ranks, was successful in defeating Gov. Jerome. The success was only on Governor, the balance of the Republican State ticket being elected. Gov. Jerome's defeat was due to the cry that was raised against him that he was wedded to corporate interests, the catch phrase of "Railroad Jerome" adhering to him.

In 1884 the Republicans had a close call in the State against a combined opposition. Benjamin F. Butler was the candidate of the Greenback party for President, and under his advice the candidates for electors were proportioned to the Democrats and Greenbackers according to their numbers,

Hosted by Google

thus forming but one electoral ticket. The combination on the State ticket was also complete, with Gov. Begole at the head. The Republican electoral ticket pulled through by the narrow margin of 3,308, with Gen. Alger a few votes short of 4,000 for Governor. A fusion was again effected in 1886, with Geo. L. Yaple as the candidate for Governor, against Cyrus G. Luce, the latter winning by 7,432. The Greenback party from this time on seems to have disappeared, its elements to a greater or less extent being represented by the term "Union Labor" in 1888, with a vote of 4,388, by the term "Industrial" in 1890, with a vote of 13,198, by the term "People's Party" in 1892 and 1894, polling respectively 21,417 and 30,012. At the two elections, 1896 and 1898, this element in our party politics was merged with the Democrats under the title of the "Democratic-People's-Union-Silver" ticket.

In 1882 the Prohibition party was again in evidence, with a vote of 5,854, which reached 22,207 in 1884, 25,189 in 1886, and 28,681 in 1890, the highest reached at any time by that party. There was a factional division in the Prohibition ranks in 1896 not necessary to dwell upon. Other minor by-plays in the game of party politics must be passed over.

The results that appear as the fruit of fusions or combinations between political parties and factions are suggestive. The plan failed in 1849, in the Whig-Free Soil campaign under Littlejohn as their candidate for Governor. It failed in 1862 under the gubernatorial candidacy of Byron G. Stout. It failed most disastrously in 1872 under the Greeley-Blair auspices. It failed at the judicial election in 1879. It was successful on the Governorship in 1882 from special causes, but failed as to everything else at that election. It failed in 1884, in 1886, and in 1888. The election of Gov. Winans in 1890 was a Democratic and not a fusion victory, due to special causes then existing. An analysis would also show the fusion successes at the spring elections in 1881 and 1885 as due to special causes. It has achieved nothing in the elections of 1896 and 1898.

THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC.

Historical Reference—Local Option Laws—Prohibition Laws—Non-license Clause of the Constitution of 1850—The Taxation Law of 1875—Rate of the Tax Under Different Acts.

Historically speaking, the sale and use of liquor was not regarded as an evil to be legislated against. The advocacy of temperance as a moral question is old enough, but the plan of enforcing temperance by legislation as differing from other sumptuary laws, is of modern conception. Whence arose the custom of "licensing" the sale of liquor? may be asked. Equally pertinent would it be to ask whence arose the custom of licensing hawkers and peddlers, hacks and omnibuses. Our customs are inherited largely from England. Anciently the rights of overlordship there would permit or forbid the carrying on of any kind of traffic. Hence a permit or license had first to be procured. Inns or taverns bore a special relation to the State and to the public. They were held subject to the quartering of soldiers in times of public need. They were liable to harbor persons of bad character, and hence the need for their regulation and for their prohibition except upon permission given, and this permission was simply a license. The fee to be charged was an incidental matter, governed by varying considerations. As inns and taverns were vendors of liquors, the custom of requiring a license from all places where liquors were sold arose naturally and logically.

In the earlier days of the history of Michigan, the license system attained. The municipal authorities could grant or withhold a license and fix the amount to be paid where a license was granted. In many cases, especially in the smaller towns, liquor was sold not only by taverns, but by stores and gro-

Hosted by Google

ceries, openly and unreservedly, without license. Usually, in the smaller towns, when a license was granted, the fee was but nominal, say two, three or five dollars. In Detroit the minimum fee was usually ten dollars, but ranging from that up to thirty or forty dollars, according to location and extent of business.

During the 1840 decade legislation hostile to the traffic began to be demanded. In 1845 a "local option" law was passed, which provided for a popular vote at the spring elections in the cities, villages and townships, on the question of granting license during the year to ensue. As the majority voted, "license" or "no license," so was it ordered for the year. This law died a natural death with the adoption of the constitution of 1850, which forbade the granting of license. Act 197, Public Acts, 1887, was the "local option" law of that year, made applicable to counties, to be determined by popular vote. This act was held invalid by reason of defective title, and inoperative for various reasons. But by Act 207, Public Acts, 1889, the same law was re-enacted with more elaborate provisions, which have been sustained by the courts.

The constitution framed in 1850 (the same with numerous amendments now in force) contained the following clause, which stood as Section 47 of Article 4:

"The Legislature shall not pass any Act authorizing the grant of license for the sale of ardent spirits or other intoxicating liquors."

This provision, while it remained in the constitution, wrought only mischief and embarrassment. Just what the motive for its adoption was on the part of the convention which framed the constitution, it is difficult to determine from the debates, but in general it seems to have been the purpose to do away with or prohibit any further legislation on the subject of the liquor traffic. The temperance people (many of them, at least), supposed that without license, liquor could not be sold at all, while those favorable to the traffic (if there were any) concluded that if license was prohibited the traffic would be entirely free. Both labored under a delusion. Of course, with no law on the subject, the traffic would be free, but the temperance people, finding that no license meant free traffic, at once demanded prohibition.

The temperance agitation had in the early fifties taken the form of a demand for the so-called "Maine law," or prohibitory law. Such a law was enacted in 1853 and submitted to a vote of the people at a special election held in June of that year, to determine when the Act should take effect. It was approved by a majority of over 17,000 in a total vote of 63,503. It at first promised to be effective in stopping the traffic, but soon came to be disregarded. The constitutionality of the law was also attacked on the ground of its submission to popular vote. Another law was passed in 1855, which stood the test of the courts, and remained on the statute books for twenty years, when, in 1875, the prohibition of license clause was stricken from the constitution. This law was repealed with the enactment of the taxation law in 1875.

In the summer of 1874 a movement was made for the repeal of the prohibition law and the enactment of some law recognizing and regulating the traffic. Under the prohibition law, no property right existed in liquors. Should the manufacturer or wholesaler sell to the retailer, he could not collect the bill by law. So long as the retailer remained undisturbed he paid his bills readily enough, but when prosecutions were sprung, the retailer found his ability to pay taken from him, and the wholesaler had necessarily to pocket the loss. To correct this evil was largely the impelling motive in the movement inaugurated in 1874. A State convention was held in August, and an organization formed under the style of the "Michigan License Association." This organization demanded the repeal of the prohibition law and the enactment in its stead of a license or tax law.

The liquor taxation law of 1875 was the result of a well settled conviction on the part of the people that something should be de-

Hosted by Google

vised to take the place of the prohibitory plan. The movement under the head of the Michigan License Association had little to do in shaping public opinion. It did, however, present the subject as a formal issue before the people and the Legislature, and to that extent was influential in securing legislation. The principal legislation of 1875 was embodies in three acts: The taxation law, the police or regulation law, and an Act fixing penalties for the adulteration of liquors. The taxation policy has since been adhered to, but with many changes in the law which it would be impracticable to trace in this connection.

The amount of liquor tax collected in the State in 1889 was $1,568,732, and in 1896 $1,839,960, the increase being partly or wholly due to the raising of the beer tax to $500 by the Act of 1895.

By the earlier legislation there was a graduated tax on the manufacture of beer, $65 being the highest. The later legislation provides a horizontal tax of $65, regardless of the amount manufactured. By the present law, liquor and beer by retail are placed on the same footing. The wholesale liquor dealer is required to pay $300 additional, making $800 in all, if selling at retail. The payment of the liquor tax, both wholesale and retail, carries with it the right to sell beer also.

The amount of the tax imposed from time to time appears from the annexed table:

	Retail Liquor.	Wholesale Liquor.	Retail Beer.	Wholesale Beer.	Mfg. Liquors.	Mfg. Beer.
Act 228, Pub. Acts, 1875...	$150	$300	$ 40	$100	$300	.... .
Act 197, Pub. Acts, 1877.	150	300	50	100	300	.....
Act 268, Pub. Acts, 1879...	200	400	65	130	400	.. ..
Act 156, Pub. Acts, 1881...	300	500	200	200	500	.....
Act 313, Pub. Acts, 1887...	500	800	300	300	800	$65
Act 93, Pub. Acts, 1895..	500	500	500	500	800	65

TABULAR EXHIBITS.

State Institutions—Population—Equalized Valuation—State Taxes—Comparative Farm Statistics—Farm Products at Different Periods.

STATE INSTITUTIONS.

The character of the several State institutions will be sufficiently indicated by their titles. The figures given in the table as to the amount of appropriations and value of property are taken from the report of the Auditor General for 1898, pages viii and ix. In the list of appropriations for asylums for the insane there is an item of $179,906 debited to "other asylums" than those enumerated. Omitting this item (which refers to maintenance of State patients in private institutions) gives a total of appropriations to all State institutions since the organization of the State government of $27,134,938. The total value of plant for all institutions is given on authority of the inventories at $9,573,300, omitting in all cases fractional parts of the dollar—the sum total representing both buildings and grounds and equipment.

The following table shows the several State institutions by classes, where located, the time of their organization, aggregate appropriations, and value of property:

INSTITUTIONS.	Where Located.	When estab.	Total of State appropriation.	Value of Property.
EDUCATIONAL.				
University.....	Ann Arbor....	1837	$3,604,504*	$1,928,430
Normal College.....	Ypsilanti	1849	1,296,042*	329,633
Cen. Mich. Nor. Sch.	Mt. Pleasant...	1895	38,400	43,102
Nor. State Nor. Sch.	Marquette.....	1899	35,000	.. ..
Agricultural Col.....	Lansing..	1855	1,019,448*	416,947
College of Mines	Houghton	1886	579,100	252,655
EDUCATIONAL AND BENEFICENT.				
School for the Deaf..	Flint†.	1854	2,265,772	522,281
School for the Blind.	Lansing	1881	610,224	155,106
State Public School.	Coldwater.....	1871	1,101,476	245,825
Home for Feeble Minded.....	Lapeer	1895	291,265	132,299
EDUCATIONAL AND REFORMATORY.				
Indus. School, boys.	Lansing	1855	1,974,246	285,953
Indus. Home, girls..	Adrian	1879	823,067	191,971
ASYLUMS FOR INSANE.				
Michigan Asylum ..	Kalamazoo....	1849	4,041,177	1,063,804
Eastern Asylum.....	Pontiac.....	1877	2,803,981	881,682
Northern Asylum....	Traverse City..	1885	2,284,542	787,498
Upper Penin. Asy...	Newberry	1894	391,352	246,178
State Asylum	Ionia	1885	645,886	205,937
PRISONS AND REFORMATORIES.				
State Prison.....	Jackson	1839	1,482,408	838,574
House Cor. and Ref.	Ionia	1877	1,486,170	488,992
Branch State Prison.	Marquette.....	1885	590,577	256,992
SOLDIERS' HOME.				
Mich. Soldiers' Home	Grand Rapids.	1885	1,200,397	225,205

* Exclusive of receipts from interest funds. See "Trust Funds."

† Included also care of the blind up to 1881.

Hosted by Google

POPULATION.

The population of Michigan up to 1840 is given on an earlier page. The population at each census period since 1840, as shown by both the United States and State census, was as following:

U. S. census, 1850	397,654
State census, 1854	507,521
U. S. census, 1860	749,113
State census, 1864	803,661
U. S. census, 1870	1,184,282
State census, 1874	1,334,031
U. S. census, 1880	1,636,937
State census, 1884	1,853,658
U. S. census, 1890	2,093,889
State census, 1894	2,241,641

EQUALIZED VALUATION.

In 1838 the total valuation of the taxable property of the State, as assessed by the assessors and equalized by the boards of supervisors of the several counties, was $42,953,495. There was a steady diminution in amount, the total in 1847 being $27,617,240, but increased to $29,384,270 in 1850. The constitution of 1850 required that the Legislature should provide for an equalization by a State board in the year 1851 and every fifth year. Pursuant to this requirement, the Lieutenant Governor, Auditor General, Secretary of State, State Treasurer, and Commissioner of the Land Office were made to constitute such board. They meet at Lansing on the third Monday of August of every fifth year, counting from 1851. Their duties are to equalize the assessed valuation of the counties for the purpose of apportioning State taxes. If they think that the valuation of any county is too low, they add to it, and vice versa. Their equalization for each quinquennial period has been as follows, including both real and personal property:

1851	$30,976,270	1876	$630 000,000
1856	137,663,009	1881	810,000,000
1861	172,055,803	1886	945,450,000
1866	307,965,842	1891	1,130,000,000
1871	630,000,000	1896	1,105,100,000

STATE TAXES.

The amount of the State tax levied each year since the organization of the State government is given on pages 438-41 of the report of the Auditor General for the year 1898. The amount in 1838 was $85,906, running down to $69,043 in 1847. In 1853 it was but $10,000, due to a divided surplus made to the States by the general government. The highest tax levy in the history of the State was in 1897—$3,379,907. The lowest rate of taxation (mills on the dollar), was in 1853, being .083. The highest rate was in 1848—5.039. The lowest per capita noted was 2c in 1860, and the highest $1.34 in 1895.

COMPARATIVE FARM STATISTICS

The following figures are compiled from the U. S. census reports up to 1890 and from the State census reports of 1894:

Year.	No. of Farms.	No. acres in farms.	No. acres improved.	Value of farm products.
1850	34,089	4,383,890	1,929,110	.....
1860	62,422	7,030,834	3,476,296	.....
1870	98,786	10,019,142	5,096,939	$81,508,623
1880	154,008	13,807,240	8,296,862	91,159,858
1890	172,344	14 785,686	9,865,350	83,651,390
1894	178,051	15,296,078	10 379.515	81,279,006

FARM PRODUCTS AT DIFFERENT PERIODS.

The annexed table of farm products for five census periods is compiled from the State census reports. The live stock will be understood to be the number reported for the census year, while grain, wool, etc., are for the year preceding:

	Census of 1854.	Census of 1864.	Census of 1875.	Census of 1884.	Census of 1894.
Wheat—acres harvested ...	473,451	843,881	1,184,484	1,709,585	1,672,433
Wheat—bushels raised ...	7,128,104	9,688,627	15,456,202	25,597,967	27,055,169
Wheat—average per acre, bu.	15 05	11 48	13 62	15 12	16 18
Corn—acres harvested, bu ...	327,649	427,529	641,829	866,144	953,769
Corn—bushels raised	7,655,473	11,007,293	20,792,911	19,421,938	40,556,871
Corn—average per acre.....	23 30	25 74	32 4	22 47	47 33
Potatoes—bushels.....	2,942,526	4,058 271	5,618,863	10,080,309	17,184,664
Hay—tons cut.....	496,351	843,346	1,134,077	2,288,147	668,593
Wool—pounds sheared.....	2,640,747	7,260,984	7,729,011	15,337,249	14,698,315
Butter—pounds made	7,926,552	13,835,452	27,972,117	43,494,911	.....
Maple Sugar—pounds.	1,642,450	4,048,099	4,319,798	1,945,863	85,284
Horses, number of	91,719	179,101	281,894	446,206	91,516
Mules, number of.....	106	1,115	3,906	4,890	55,392
Work Oxen, number of	67,157	60,643	38,901	26,389	11,267
Milch Cows, number of	139,299	275,184	321,732	417,154	506,390
Other Cattle.....	141,316	210,785	307,554	485,181	312,352
Swine, number of.....	239,901	335,288	401,719	998,394	1,045,151
Sheep, number of.	964,331	2,053,356	1,651,899	2,889,278	2,262,951
Sheep sheared.....	.....	.....	1,676,176	2,724,789	2,328,189

Hosted by Google

MEN OF PROGRESS

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

Hosted by Google

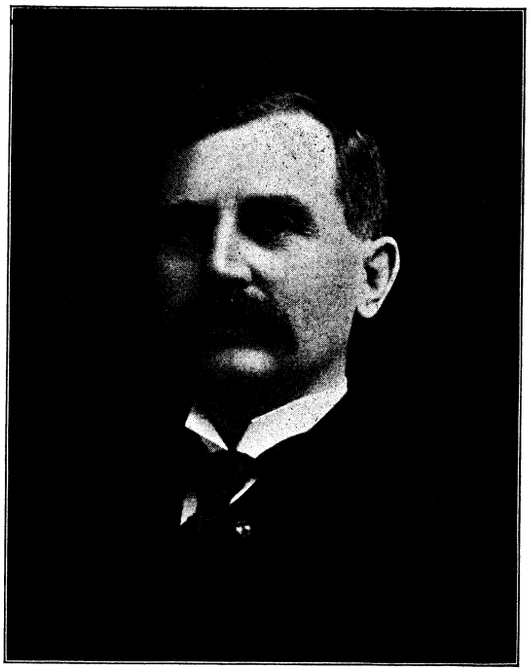
Hosted by Google

ROGERS, COLONEL JOSEPH SUMNER. Joseph Sumner Rogers was born at Orrington, Maine, on the 5th of July, 1844. On his father's side he is descended from Thomas Rogers, one of the Mayflower pilgrims; on his mother's side he is the great-grandson of Peter Harriman, a veteran of the Revolution.

At the age of 16 young Rogers entered upon a military career which had for different chapters in its history service on the bloody fields of the Civil War, duty in Louisiana during reconstruction days, and finally the organization of a famous academy and military school. In April of '61, on Lincoln's first call for troops, he left school to enlist in the Second Maine Infantry—the first infantry to leave the State for the front. After a year's service he was severely wounded at second Bull Run, but as soon as he recovered from his wound he joined his regiment and served until honorably discharged at the expiration of his term of enlistment. In September of '64 he re-enlisted, becoming second lieutenant of the Thirty-first Maine, and in October of the same year he became a captain of the Thirty-first. Captain Rogers served during the final campaign of Petersburg and in the pursuit of Lee up to his surrender at Appomattox. At the end of the war he was mustered out, and subsequently was breveted a major for gallantry in action.

After the war, Major Rogers served in the War Department for one year. In October of 1867 he became a second lieutenant in the First Infantry, United States army, and was ordered to Louisiana, where he served for several years through the exciting era of reconstruction.

In 1874, while stationed at Fort Wayne, Detroit, he was detailed by the President as professor of military science and tactics at the Detroit high school. Here his corps of young men, known as the Detroit Cadets, became famous as a military organization. It was while in charge of this battalion that Major Rogers formed the plan of organizing



COL. JOSEPH SUMNER ROGERS.

a school, patterned in academic features after the best academies, and in military discipline and administration after West Point. In September, 1877, the idea was realized, and the Michigan Military Academy began its long term of service and usefulness.

Today the academy is known throughout the nation. From a small beginning, the school has developed until it possesses a plant and equipment not equaled by that of many colleges. It draws students from every state in the Union. All this work has been accomplished without endowment.

In September, 1866, Colonel Rogers married Miss Susan J. Wheeler, and three children have been born to them. Harry L. Rogers is paymaster in the regular army with the rank of major. Florence, the only daughter, died several years ago. Frederick P. Rogers is a student in the academy.

Colonel Rogers is a member of the F. A. M. and Detroit Commandery, K. T.; the Loyal Legion; the Detroit Post, G. A. R., at Detroit; the Sons of the American Revolution; the Mayflower Society, and the Order of the Descendants of Colonial Governors.

Hosted by Google

WILLARD K. BUSH.

BUSH, WILLARD K. Willard K. Bush was born in Ionia, Michigan, May 20, 1867. Late in the fall of the same year, his father, H. F. Bush, removed to Gaines, Michigan, engaging in a general merchandise business, and the manufacture of staves, heading, barrels and hardwood lumber. The boyhood days of Willard K. were spent in the public schools of Gaines and Detroit, Michigan. Young Bush was not infatuated with school and his absence was noted by the teacher frequently during the term. His father at last determined to give the lad a taste of work, to see if it would not give him a better appetite for school. It did, and at the age of 17 he entered the Fenton Normal College, at Fenton, Michigan, graduating in the commercial course, afterward taking up stenography and becoming so proficient in the art that he became a teacher of it.

In the spring of 1887, he entered the employment of The G. H. Hammond Co., Detroit, as stenographer. After remaining with this company two years, he accepted a similar position with Armour & Co., of Chicago. and remained with that firm for one year, resigning when he found a more remunerative position as stenographer to the auditor of the Wisconsin Central Railroad Company, Chicago, and one year later accepted a similar position with the Michigan Central Railroad, at Detroit, resigning two years later to accept the appointment of stenographer to Hon. Hazen S. Pingree, then Mayor of Detroit. After five years of service as private secretary to Hon. Hazen S. Pingree (while mayor and during his first term as Governor of Michigan), he resigned to accept his present position, deputy secretary of state, under Hon. Justus S. Stearns, secretary of state. During the State election of 1898, Mr. Bush had personal charge of the campaign of Mr. Stearns, in which task he won deserved laurels. This latter appointment was given to him as a matter of recognition and reward for his efforts in behalf of the nomination and election of his chief, for whom he was the earliest and one of the most zealous champions.

In 1889, Mr. Bush married Miss Helena B. Salsbury, of Fenton, Michigan. They have one child, a daughter, Mildred, who is now eight years old.

On January 1, 1897, when he became secretary to the Governor, he was also made military secretary with rank of major.

On March 1, 1900, Mr. Bush engaged in business under the name of The Willard K. Bush Company, manufacturers of overalls, pants, shirts, duck coats and special garments to order. The business was launched under most favorable auspices and gives promise of continued growth and prosperity.

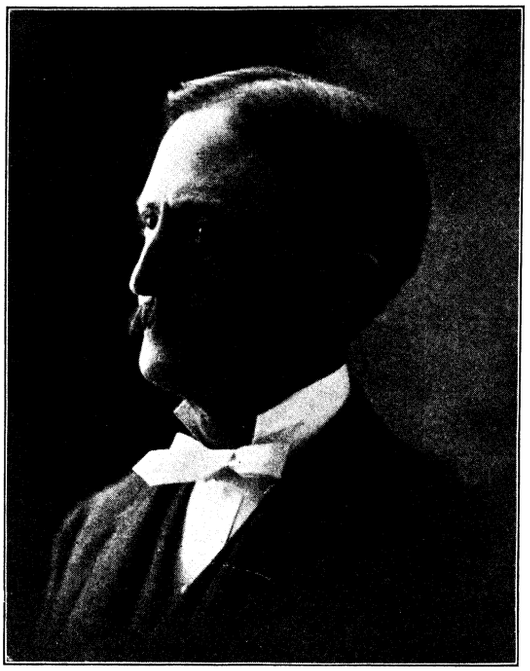
He is a member of Lansing Lodge No. 33, F. & A. M.

Hosted by Google

CAHILL, EDWARD. Edward Cahill was born at Kalamazoo, Michigan, August 3, 1843, being the second in a family of six children. His father, Abraham Cahill, was a tanner, and settled in Kalamazoo in 1831. His mother was Frances Maria Marsh, niece of Epaphroditus Ransom, an early judge of the Supreme Court and governor of Michigan from 1848 until 1850.

The father sold the tannery and moved to a farm on Grand Prairie, where young Cahill remained until 11 years of age, attending the district schools. In 1854 the family removed to Holland, Michigan, where the elder Cahill invested his means in wild lands and engaged in lumbering. He died that same year, leaving the family without income or available means of support. If he had lived, good use could have been made of his wild land, though it was useless to a widow with a family of young children. The mother returned to Kalamazoo and managed to keep her children in school, and in the fall of 1856 Edward entered the preparatory department of Kalamazoo College, where he remained three years.

The next two years he was an apprentice in the printing office of the Kalamazoo Gazette. In August, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company A, Eighty-ninth Illinois infantry, and was sent to the front immediately. After service in the Kentucky campaign in the fall, under Gen. Buell, he was discharged December, 1862, on account of disability occasioned by illness. Returning to Kalamazoo, he began the study of law in the office of Miller & Burns, of that city, but his health improving, in 1863 he decided to go to the front again. He recruited and was made first lieutenant of a company of colored soldiers for the First Michigan Colored Infantry, afterwards known as the One Hundred and Second United States Infantry. He was subsequently promoted to captain, and served as such until the close of the war. Captain Cahill mustered out in 1865, when, returning home, he resumed his law studies at St. Johns, Michigan, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1866. He began his practice at Hubbardston, Michigan, where he remained four years and until he removed to Ionia in 1870. In 1871 he went to Chicago and established a good practice. In 1873, while on a visit to friends in Lansing, he was persuaded to locate there, and that has ever since been his home. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Ingham county, 1876-1880. In 1887 he was appointed a member of the board of pardons by Gov. Luce, a position he held until he was appointed justice of the Supreme Court, upon the death of Judge Campbell, in 1890.



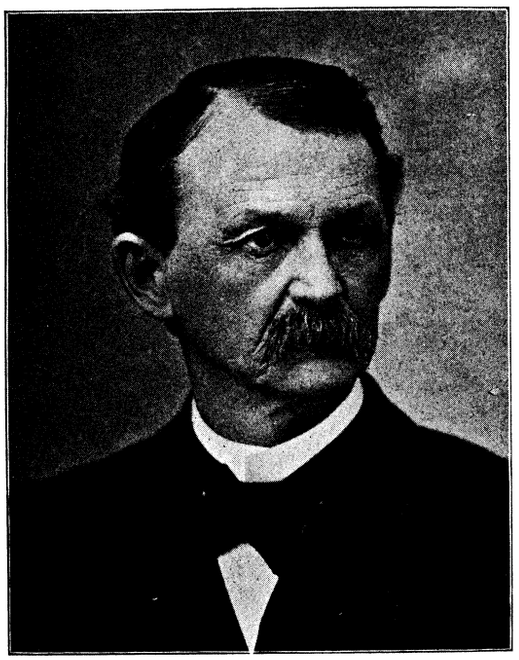
EDWARD CAHILL.

Judge Cahill was president of the State Bar Association in 1891-92, and was first president of the Michigan Political Science Association, which was organized in 1892.

On June 11, 1867, Judge Cahill was married at Milford, Oakland county, Michigan, to Miss Lucy Crawford, the daughter of Henderson Crawford, who, from 1850 to 1865, was a well-known teacher, having an academy where some of the best men in Michigan received their education, among others Hon. John Moore and W. L. Webber, of Saginaw, Justice Moore, of the Supreme Court, and a large number of others less widely known.

Judge Cahill has two daughters, both of whom are married.

Hosted by Google



WILLIAM EVANS GROVE.

GROVE, WILLIAM EVANS. A name well known in Michigan is that of Judge William E. Grove, of Grand Rapids. He was born at Geneva, N. Y., November 22, 1833, being now in his sixty-seventh year, and received his early education at that place, but graduated from Hobart College, then a Free Episcopal institution, in 1858. On his father's side he was of German descent and with an admixture of Irish, through his mother, Ruth Fulton. His great-grandfather was a German military officer who fled the country because of political troubles, settling in Pennsylvania. His father, Martin Grove, removed to Geneva from York County, Pennsylvania. Judge Grove was attracted to Grand Rapids, soon after his graduation, by reason of having a brother practicing medicine there, with whom he studied medicine for about six months. But feeling more affinity for Blackstone than for Galen, he turned from medicine to the law and began reading with Holmes & Robinson, attorneys, of Grand Rapids, and was admitted to practice before Judge Louis S. Lovell, March 14, 1859. He opened an office and pursued his first year's practice with an income of $75. In 1860 he was elected justice of the peace, and two years later formed a law partnership with John T. Holmes. In 1866 he removed to Humbolt, Kansas, practicing there for a year, and then went to Neosba Falls, the county seat of Woodson county, same state, remaining until 1872 and building up an extensive and lucrative practice there. While there he served four years as prosecuting attorney of the county. There were no railroads at that time and the practice involved journeys of from 75 to 100 miles on horseback, to attend the court sessions, and becoming tired of this frontier life, he returned to Grand Rapids in 1872. Resuming practice there alone, until 1876, he was subsequently associated successively with George W. Thompson, Judge John M. Harris and John S. Lawrence. Judge R. M. Montgomery, then presiding judge of the Kent Circuit, having been elected to the Supreme bench, Mr. Grove was appointed and subsequently elected to succeed him, and in 1893 was renominated by the Republicans for the full term of six years, beginning January, 1894, and was endorsed by the other parties and re-elected without opposition. During his service on the Kent bench, he was assigned to and held court for several terms in the Wayne circuit, and is known throughout the State as an able and impartial jurist. Since retiring from the bench, in January, 1900, he has resumed practice in Grand Rapids, giving special attention to corporation and insurance law. He is in politics a Republican, as will be readily inferred.

Judge Grove's religious connection is Methodist-Episcopal, he being a member of Division Street M. E. Church in Grand Rapids. Literary and social connections are: Alpha Delta Phi (Collegiate), Masonic, Oddfellows, Peninsular Club and Lincoln Republican Club of Grand Rapids. He is a member of the Michigan Bar Association and was one of the originators and organizers of the State Association of Circuit Judges, and was its president for one year. Mrs. Grove, to whom he was married in 1884, was formerly Miss Jennie Caswell, daughter of Zebina Caswell, of Kingston, N. Y. They have a son and a daughter, William M. and Caroline Ruth.

Hosted by Google

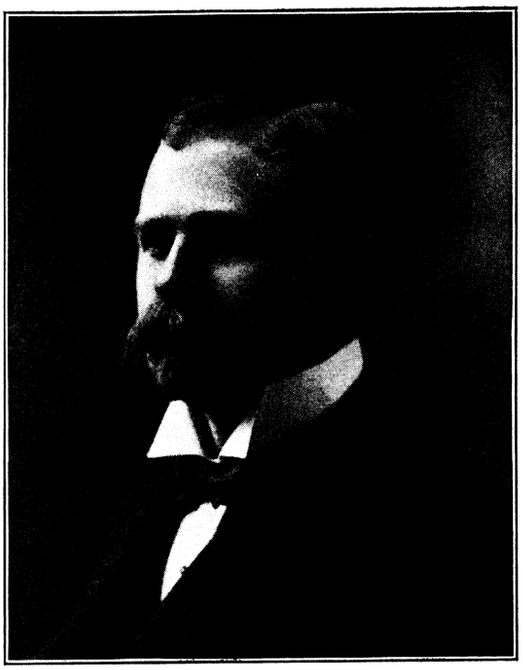
CLARKE, WILLIAM RADCLIFFE. Attorney William Radcliffe Clarke, of Grand Ledge, Michigan, is the son of Thomas Clarke, who came from the Isle of Man in 1838 and was a farmer near Watford, Ontario. His mother's maiden name was Jane Radcliffe. Mr. Clarke was born in Springfield, Ontario, October 24, 1860. He attended the public schools from the time he was six years of age until his seventeenth year, and worked as a farm hand during the vacation months. He then became a clerk in a grocery store at $7 a month, and after twenty months clerking saved $100, which enabled him to enter the St. Thomas Collegiate Institute for one year. He invested his money in some young cattle and the proceeds took him through the course at the institute. He intended to become a physician, but was disheartened by the prospects afforded to a youthful physician in Canada, so he decided to take up law, and visiting relatives in Grand Ledge in 1881, he entered the Law department of the University of Michigan in the fall of that year and graduated from there in 1883.

Not having sufficient money to establish himself in practice and being in debt for his education, he entered the employ of the R. L. Polk Co., of Detroit, publishers of directories and gazetteers, visiting nearly all the large cities north of the Ohio, and remaining in their employ until 1886. He then entered into partnership with ex-Senator Jacob L. McPeek, at Grand Ledge, under the firm name of McPeek & Clarke, and commenced an extensive and successful practice. The partnership continued five years, when Mr. McPeek was elected Judge of Probate. Continuing alone until 1897, Mr. Clarke admitted a partner in that year, R. A. Latting, and Clarke & Latting still conduct a lucrative practice at Grand Ledge.

Mr. Clarke married Miss Iva J. Graves, of Springfield, Ontario, in 1886, and has two children, Ross D., aged nine, and Pauline, aged seven.

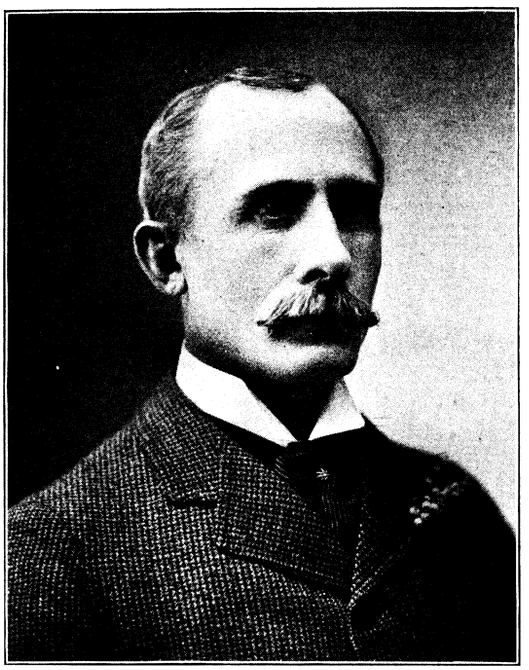
Mr. Clarke is one of the most popular Republicans in his county. He was city attorney at Grand Ledge for eight years and a member of the board of aldermen three years. His name has been suggested for Judge of Probate on several occasions. In 1894 the Granger hardware stock was for sale, and Mr. Clarke, looking for a place to invest his money, formed a co-partnership with A. E. Kiser and purchased it, and the Clarke Hardware Co., of Grand Ledge, has the largest store of its kind in that city. The success of the company has been due mainly to Mr. Clarke's hard work and good business principles. He is honest and fair in his methods of doing business and this fact has been recognized by all who have had dealings with him, both in his profession as a lawyer and as a merchant. He is also vice-president of the Grand Ledge Canning & Preserving Co., an industry employing many people and shipping goods all over the United States.

Mr. Clarke owns one of the largest law libraries in the country, most of the volumes being text books. He still continues to practice law, his ability and integrity having been rewarded with a large clientage.



WILLIAM RADCLIFFE CLARKE.

Hosted by Google



ALFRED JAMES MILLS.

MILLS, ALFRED JAMES. Mr. Mills is of English origin, his father, Alfred Mills, having been a dry goods merchant in the towns of Bedford, in Bedfordshire, and Spalding, in Lincolnshire. Alfred J. was born in 1852, and attended school until his sixteenth year, when he came to America, arriving in Kalamazoo early in 1870, where he found a position in a drug store, which he filled for a few months. He then entered the law office of Arthur Brown, then a well-known attorney of Kalamazoo, where he read law for four years, and was admitted to the bar. Removing to Paw Paw, he formed a co-partnership with Chandler Richards, under the firm name of Richards & Mills, the connection continuing for several years. In 1876 Mr. Mills was elected Judge of Probate for Van Buren county, and was unanimously and by acclamation renominated for the same office in 1880, but declined the honor. In 1881 he was elected judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit, comprising the counties of Kalamazoo and Van Buren, and in the early part of his term removed to Kalamazoo. Before the expiration of his term, however, he announced that he would not be a candidate for renomination, and at the close of his term returned to the practice of law at the city of Kalamazoo, forming a co-partnership with J. W. Osborn, the firm being Osborn & Mills.

In 1883 he was chosen a member of the Board of Education of Kalamazoo, serving in that capacity for six years, and was its president during two years of the time. He was appointed a member of the Board of Trustees of the Michigan Asylum for the Insane, at Kalamazoo, by Gov. Rich, serving until the spring of 1899, and was president of the board during nearly two years of his term. He was reappointed a member of the board by Gov. Pingree in January, 1900. At the spring election of 1900 he was elected mayor of the city of Kalamazoo. He was appointed by the Superintendent of Public Instructions in the fall of 1899 as chairman of the Board of Visitors to the Michigan State Medical Colleges. He is a trustee of the Michigan Female Seminary and clerk of that board. He is a director in the Puritan Corset Co. and the C. H. Dutton Boiler Co., of Kalamazoo.

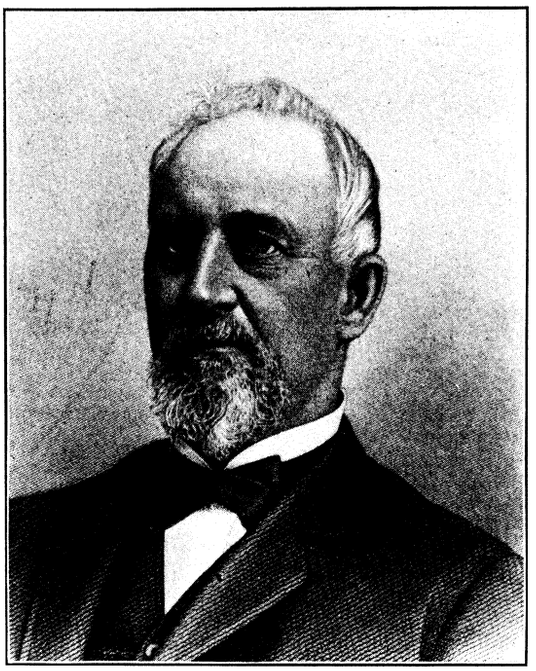
His religious connections are Episcopalian, he having been a member of the vestry of St. Luke's Episcopal Church for many years. Politically, he has always voted the Republican ticket. He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, including the Knights Templar, and of the Knights of Pythias and Elks.

Miss Florence Balch, daughter of Luther Balch, of Porter, Mich., became Mrs. Mills in June, 1874, four children being the fruit of the marriage—Mrs. C. F. Cole, of Kalamazoo, and Mabel C., James A. and Helen residing with their parents.

Judge Mills is a hard-working, enterprising man, conscientious both in opinion and action, a close student, of quick perception and a man in every way worthily representing the intelligent and cultured community in which his lot is cast. And this reference to the people and city of Kalamazoo recalls an incident which was once related in the hearing of the writer by the late Judge Wells, of Kalamazoo, and with which the sketch may be appropriately brought to a close. In the presidential campaign of 1856, Mr. Lincoln, who four years later was elected to the presidency, was one of the speakers at a Republican mass meeting at Kalamazoo. Remarking upon the character of his audience, which presumably (externally at least) outranked that of audiences to which Mr. Lincoln had been accustomed to speak, "Why," said he to Judge W., "they all had clean shirts on."

Hosted by Google

WRIGHT, AMMI WILLARD. A native of Vermont, Mr. Wright justly regards with pride and satisfaction his New England parentage, and exemplifies in his life the love of freedom, the independence of character, the stern virtues of patriotism and obedience to law and authority, that are the ruling traits of the people who have so largely given tone to the social and civil institutions of the country. Born at Grafton, Vt., July 5, 1822, but removing with his family at an early age to Rockingham, in the same State, his early education was confined to the district school. At the age of 17 he quitted school, spending the next three years in farm work. A year of business experience in the city of Boston followed. For two years following he engaged in the carrying trade between Rutland, Vt., and Boston, taking produce from the country to the city and bringing back supplies for the local merchants. He next managed a hotel in Bartonsville, Vt., for the proprietor, Jeremiah Barton, and in 1848 married the daughter of his employer, Miss Harriet Barton, and leased his hotel. A year later he became proprietor of the Central Hotel in Boston, but came to Michigan in 1850, and in 1851 located in Saginaw, interesting himself in the lumber and timber trade. He first engaged in cutting and running logs, which he sold to the mills. In 1859 he became junior member of the firm of Miller, Payne & Wright, who bought what was known as the "Big Mill" in Saginaw, refitted it and engaged in manufacturing. It would be impracticable to trace the various co-partnership enterprises in which Mr. Wright was successively (and always successfully) engaged. In 1871 he extended his operations by establishing the lumber firm of Wright, Wells & Co., at Wright's Lake, in Otsego county. A lumbermen's wholesale supply store at Saginaw, established in 1867 by Messrs. Wright & Pearson, was one of his varied enterprises. The purchase of 30,000 acres of pine land in Roscommon, Gladwin and Clare counties grew out of the last named connection, with some changes in the personnel of the firm. They established a lumbering plant, built 32 miles of railroad, and cultivated a farm of 1,000 acres. In 1882 the A. W. Wright



AMMI WILLARD WRIGHT.

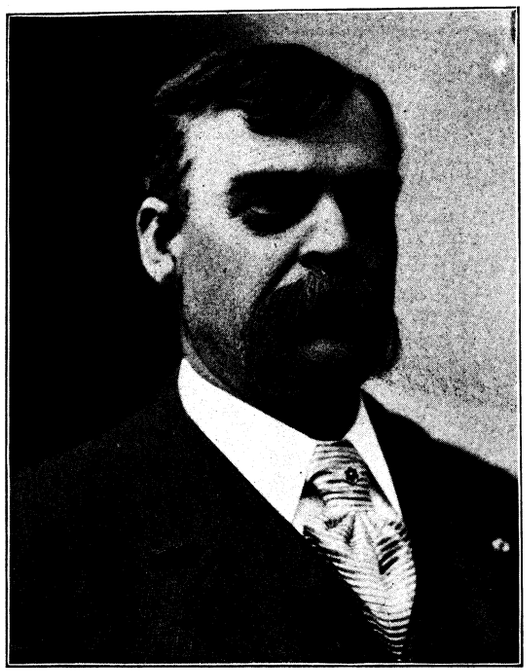
Lumber Co. was incorporated, with a capital of $1,500,000, with Mr. Wright as its president. This company absorbed most of the large concerns in which Mr. Wright was interested.

Led by his tastes, early in his Michigan activities, he cultivated a large farm in Genesee county. At present he has extensive grazing lands in Texas, Dakota and Montana, and a farm of 2,500 acres near the village of Alma, which village is substantially a creation of Mr. Wright's. And here, by his foresight and open hand have been located a large beet sugar refinery, the Alma Sanitarium—a favorite resort for health and rest—and Alma College, which is rapidly rising to prominence among the educational institutions of the State.

His genius contributed to the building of the Saginaw and St. Louis plank road and the Saginaw Valley & St. Louis Railroad. He has many banking and manufacturing interests in Michigan, Minnesota and New York State.

While Mr. Wright's business aptitude presents his stronger points, he is at the same time kind, benevolent and philanthropic and is loved and honored by his business associates, and especially by his employes and those who may be regarded as in some measure his dependents.

Hosted by Google



COL. JAMES NYE COX.

COX, COL. JAMES NYE. Our recent war with Spain brought out the military capabilities of the men connected with the State Militia of Michigan, and made prominent many of those men who have been identified with State military organizations, better than any other medium could have done.

When the Michigan troops were mobilized at Island Lake in 1898, the work was accomplished in an excellent manner by Michigan officers, and Col. James Nye Cox, under Gen. Irish, was one of the officers who assisted in forming the Michigan regiments and preparing them for the part they took in the war with Spain.

The Cox family came from England with one Gresham Cox, and James V. Cox, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a sea captain, engaged in whale fishing.

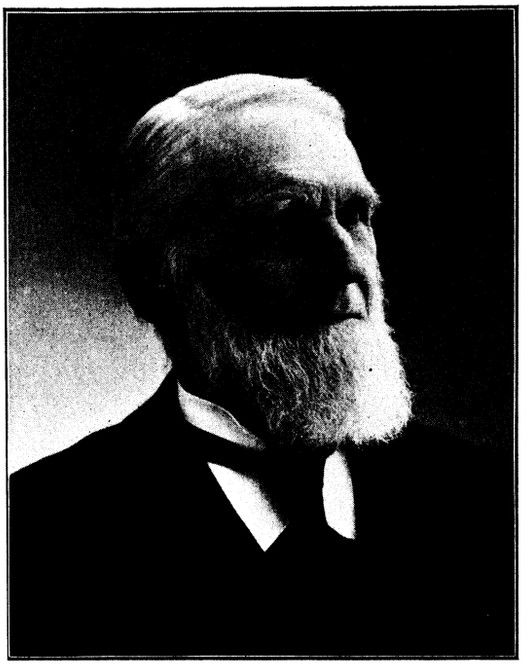
James Nye Cox was born at Fairhaven, Mass., April 10, 1844. His mother was Mercy Nye Howland, a descendant of the old Massachusetts family of Nyes. Young Cox attended the schools of his native town and afterwards the Wesleyan Seminary at Kent's Hill, Maine, where he remained until he was almost 18 years of age, and then when, in 1862, Lincoln called for "300,000 more," he enlisted in July in the Third Massachusetts Regiment, Co. I, and was made corporal shortly after joining the regiment. The Third Massachusetts was assigned to the Eighteenth Army Corps, and saw active service in the Carolinas. Nine months after his enlistment Mr. Cox was made second lieutenant in Co. G, Fifty-eighth Massachusetts, and assigned to the Army of the Potomac, First Brigade, Second Division, Ninth Army Corps. He served until the close of the war, participating in many of the brilliant but fierce engagements in which the Army of the Potomac figured so prominently. Lieut. Cox was severely wounded at Cold Harbor and again at Petersburg, and when his regiment was mustered out he was first lieutenant and adjutant of his regiment. For five years after the war he was connected with the wholesale tobacco trade, working for a firm in New York city and traveling most of the time on the road as a salesman in New York and New England States. In 1870 he was tendered and accepted the position of junior clerk in the office of the Calumet & Hecla Mining Co., and in 1888 was made clerk of the mine, a position which he still occupies. In 1881 he helped organize the Calumet Light Guard and served as first lieutenant. Lieut. Cox was appointed colonel and aide-de-camp on the staff of Gov. Alger, and later Gov. Luce appointed him on his staff, where he served during the four years of his administration. He was made assistant inspector-general on Brig.-Gen. Lyon's staff in 1897, and is still in that position. Col. Cox is a member of the G. A. R. and of the Loyal Legion, Michigan Commandery. He has taken much of the honors of Masonry, including the Knights Templar, and belongs to Montrose Commandery of Calumet, and is a Shriner of Ahmed Temple in Marquette.

He married in 1879 Miss Edith I., daughter of Frederick Mackenzie, of Calumet.

Hosted by Google

PARSONS, JAMES M. If our men of middle age and younger may be termed men of progress, those who have progressed to four score and ten certainly should be. This remark is applicable to Mr. Parsons, who is in his ninety-first year, and has been a resident of Marshall for sixty-six years. Born at West Springfield, Mass., February 23d, 1810, of farmer parents, he alternated his attendance upon the district school with farm work until fifteen years of age, when under an uncle's care he went to Lowville, N. Y., where he attended the Lowville Academy, and was a clerk in his uncle's store for six years. He then went to Auburn, N. Y., where he was clerk in a general store for a year. Coming to Sandusky, O., in the spring of 1834, he took boat from there to Detroit. After a short stop there he went to Ann Arbor by stage, and from there on horseback to Marshall, having less than twenty dollars in his pocket. He soon secured a situation in a store at Homer, where he remained about a year, having saved during the time some $300. Going then to Marshall, he opened a general store, which he conducted successfully for six years. He "whooped it up" for Harrison and Tyler during the memorable log cabin and hard cider campaign of 1840, but with the hard cider left out, as there were no apples in the locality to make cider from. He was appointed postmaster at Marshall in 1841, which place he held for four years. At the close of his official service he accepted a clerkship in Charles P. Dibble's dry goods store, where he remained nineteen years. He then opened a boot and shoe store on his own account, which he conducted successfully for twelve years. He then associated himself with D. S. Beach in the fire insurance business, which he has continued personally since the death of Mr. Beach, in 1890, and still continues.

It will thus be seen that Mr. Parsons has been an active business man at Marshall since 1834, a period of sixty-six years. In his business relations he is identified with the Royal Cycle Company, of Marshall, is a director in



JAMES M. PARSONS.

the Commercial Bank, also at Marshall, and a stockholder in the Parsons Paper Company at Holyoke, Mass. He was village clerk of Marshall for many years before that town became a city. His religious connection is Episcopalian, dating from 1863, when he united with Trinity Church of Marshall. He was made clerk of the vestry in 1864 and has held the position ever since, and is also senior warden of the church. He has been an Odd-fellow fifty-seven years; was formerly a Whig in politics, but has since been a Republican. He has never used tobacco or liquor, his health has always been good, and he is today a remarkably well preserved, bright, active and courteous gentleman, which it does one good to meet. Mr. Parsons's domestic life, though less in point of years than his business life, yet greatly exceeded the average. Married in 1836 to Miss Eleanor Dorsey, daughter of Andrew Dorsey, of Lyons, N. Y., they celebrated their golden wedding in 1886. Mrs. Parsons died in 1890. A daughter, Sarah, who was for twelve years a teacher and six years matron in the State Public School at Coldwater, and is now keeping house for the father, is, aside from the father, the only remaining representative of the family.

Hosted by Google

HON. JAMES SCULLY.

SCULLY, HON. JAMES. Hon. James Scully is classed as the leader in the House of Representatives of the Democrats this session of 1899, and is one of the best and most forcible orators of that body.

He was born in Osceola township, Livingston county, Michigan, June 13, 1862. His father was a farmer and the boy, as soon as he was able to work, helped in the working of the farm and assisted his mother at her churning. He attended the district schools during the winter months, working in the summers, and later supplemented his district school education by courses at the Fenton Normal School and the high school at Howell, Michigan. Obtaining a teacher's certificate at an examination, he became a school teacher, teaching for five winters in Livingston county, and farming in the summer. He then accepted a school in Cheboygan, Michigan, and while in that city conceived the idea of becoming a lawyer. He commenced the study of law and while preparing for admission to the bar, taught school in order to pay his expenses. He read law in the office of Frank Gaffoney, at Ionia, and later with Ellis and Miller, at Ionia. After his admission to the bar at Ionia, May 17, 1890, he worked by the month for a time and at last entered into partnership with J. B. Chaddock, under the firm name of Chaddock & Scully, and since that time the firm has become one of the strongest law firms in the city of Ionia.

In his politics, Mr. Scully is, and has always been, a Democrat. He acted as clerk under Attorney-General Ellis at one time, and in 1884-1885 was township clerk for Osceola township, Livingston county. This was his first political office. During the years of 1892, 1893, 1894 he was city attorney for Ionia, and for several years a member of and chairman of the Democratic City Committee. He was elected to the Michigan Legislature in 1896 and served through the term of 1897-1898 to the entire satisfaction of his supporters. He was re-elected to the house of 1898-1899 by a vote of 2,215 to 2,156 for John D. Dougherty, Republican. Mr. Scully was the only successful Democrat on the ticket in Ionia county.

Mr. Scully is justly proud of his work in building his own life, for he has never been ashamed to turn his hand to any kind of manual labor, and feels that he has attained his present position through his own efforts. He is not the only one in his family that has taken a part in the history of this state, for his mother's father, James Gleason, was a member of the Michigan Legislatures of 1853-1854. The elder Scully came to this country from Ireland and was one of the early settlers in Michigan, taking up the tract of ground where his son was born and clearing it himself for farming purposes.

James Scully is a member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians and the Modern Woodmen, both of Ionia, Michigan, and also a member of St. Peter and Paul's Catholic Church of Ionia.

He is looked upon with respect in the house as a man of sharp wit and a ready orator. Both sides of the house admire him, and he has many friends throughout the county.

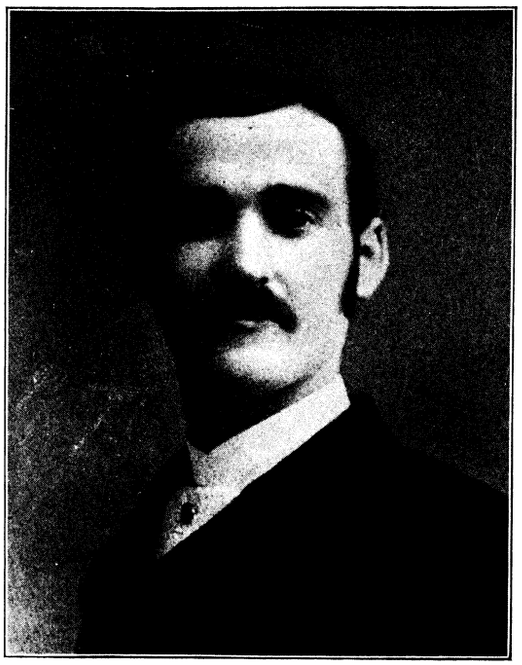
Hosted by Google

HOSKING, WILLIAM HENRY. William Henry Hosking is one of the leading Republicans of Houghton County, and also one of the leading merchants of Calumet, Michigan, where he owns and manages the mercantile business of Hosking & Co., whose general store is one of the largest in that city.

Mr. Hosking is of English birth, having been born November 10, 1859, in Tywardreath, England. His father, Wm. Hosking, came to this country from Cornwall, England, and located in Keewenaw County in 1863. Here he found work on the Phoenix mine, and in 1865 was in a position to send for his family. When young Hosking reached the proper age was sent to the so-called district school near the mines, but at the age of 13 he was put to work tending the rock crusher at the rock house of the Atlantic mine, where his father was employed. His first salary was $28 a month, quite a good salary for a boy of 13, but later a cut was made and he was paid only $20 a month. While engaged in this employment he met with an accident and one of his legs was broken. This laid him up for some time.

When he became 15 years of age he was sent to school at Houghton, Michigan. This school was four miles down the hill from the Atlantic mine, and the boy walked that distance night and morning. After finishing at the Houghton school he was employed as a porter in the Atlantic mine store. The following year he earned $10 a week and during the eight years he remained with the company he was promoted every year until in 1883, when he severed his connection with the business. At this time Mr. Hosking held the position of head clerk and buyer. He then left the Atlantic mine store to take charge of the Central mine store in Keweenaw county, where he only remained one year, leaving to become manager for William Walls & Co., at Calumet, a position he held for three years.

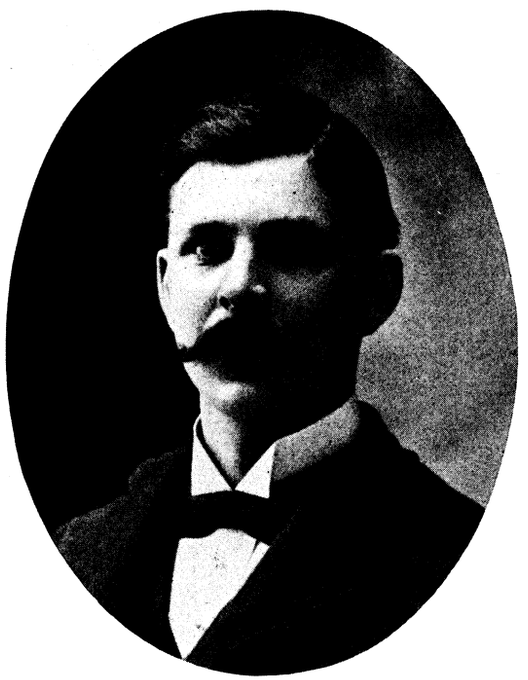
He had saved considerable money during all these years, and now, in company with M. J. Culnan, he branched out into business for himself, purchasing the stock of William Walls & Co., and commencing business under the firm name of Hosking & Culnan. The firm conducted a successful business in dry goods and furnishings for three years. Hosking had invested all his savings, some $2,000, in the venture and gone into debt some $2,500, but the business thrived and in 1890 Mr. Hosking sold out his interest in the firm and went into business alone, and today he is the owner of one of the most thriving mercantile houses in Calumet. At the present writing he is holding the office of postmaster at Calumet, to which he was appointed October 1, 1897. He was treasurer of Calumet township for two years.



WILLIAM HENRY HOSKING.

Mr. Hosking married in 1885, Miss Annie M. Walls, daughter of James Walls, a merchant and mining man of Hancock, Michigan, and two little girls, Ethel and Eloise, have been the result of that union. Both of them are attending school in Calumet. Mr. Hosking is a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Sons of St. George, an order that has many representatives in this country, and of the Knights of the Maccabees.

Hosted by Google



RANSOM E. OLDS.

OLDS, RANSOM E. Ransom E. Olds, now of Detroit, Mich., president and general manager of the Olds Gasoline Engine Works at Lansing, and of the Olds Motor Works, of Detroit, Mich., was born June 3, 1864, in Geneva, Ohio. His father was a machinist, and from his early youth the boy was brought up around machinery of all kinds until he learned to become familiar with that trade and acquainted himself with all sorts of mechanical work, for which he seemed naturally adapted. He attended the schools of Cleveland, and in Lansing his education was completed. After leaving school he purchased a half interest in his father's shop and foundry, making a first payment of $300 with money he had earned working during his holidays and vacations.

The year after he entered the shop with his father as a partner the little shop, 18x26, was found to be too small to accommodate the growing business, and a new site across the street was purchased, and a two-story building, 25x110, erected. In two years' time business increased so that the facilities had to be again enlarged, and from this time on the gasoline engine and boiler became one of the main articles manufactured by the firm. In 1890 the company was made into a corporation with a capitalization of $50,000, and Ransom E. Olds was made general manager of the entire plant and its business. The business still increased, and the company's output was forwarded all over the United States and Great Britain. In 1894 the new gasoline engine was patented and put on the market, and their manufacture requiring new machinery and a larger area of factory space, 10,000 more feet was added to the floor space, and the required machinery was placed in operation in the plant. About this time the remaining interest of the elder Olds was purchased by the son, the father's health being slightly impaired and causing his retirement. In October, 1898, the company's capital was increased to $150,000, Ransom E. Olds continuing as president and general manager.

The present plant is one of the most complete and modern in the United States. It is supplied with all up-to-date appliances for the handling of heavy machinery, traveling cranes, etc., and the annual output brings in returns averaging $200,000 annually. The business ranks as one of the largest plants of this kind in the United States. In 1887 Mr. Olds invented and constructed a horseless carriage with a gasoline engine for motive power. This has been improved upon and reconstructed, and in 1892 a successful vehicle was made and shipped to Bombay, India. In 1896 the present style of automobile made its appearance, resulting in the organization of the Olds Motor Works of Detroit, with a capital of $500,000, for their manufacture.

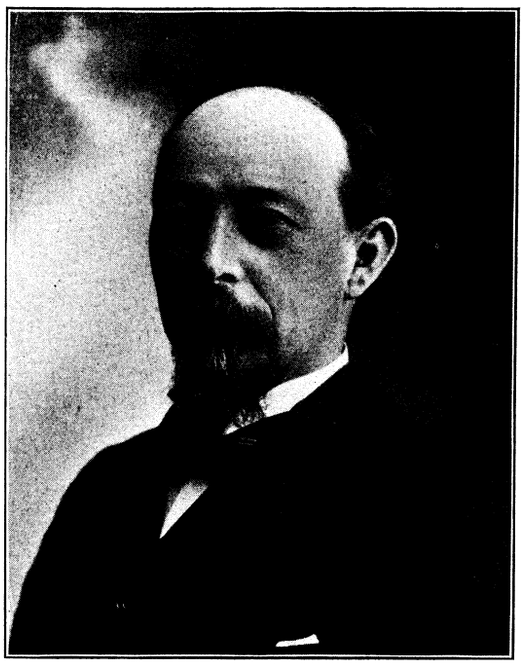
A new plant was built on Jefferson avenue, Detroit, with a floor space of about two and one-half acres, with every facility found in an up to date works. Mr. Olds gives both Lansing and Detroit plants his personal attention, and his success can be attributed to his patient and untiring will in one line.

Mr. Olds married Miss Metta Woodward, daughter of Joseph D. Woodward, of New York state, at Lansing, Mich., June 5, 1889. He has two children, Gladys and Bernice, aged, respectively, seven and five years.

Hosted by Google

VAN ORDEN, MATHEW C. Van Orden is the name of an old New York family, brought from the Netherlands to this country in 1600, when the Dutch were settling Manhattan Island, and building the town of New Amsterdam, now grown into the Greater New York.

Mathew C. Van Orden is the son of William Van Orden, who was a carriage manufacturer in West Farms, Westchester county, New York. Mathew Van Orden was born in New York city, October 28, 1844, and attended school in that city until he was 13 years of age, when he went to work packing spices in a basement for a Brooklyn house. He was put back to school by his father, but shortly after obtained the consent of his parents and went to work for two years for a retail grocery in Brooklyn, and thence into a wholesale spice house, where he was given charge of the packing department. Shortly after this he came to Michigan, where his brother William was the company of Joseph Paul & Company, and clerked in the general store for this firm. In 1865 he was given charge of his brother's store at Eagle River, where he remained two years, and was then appointed receiver for the firm of Joseph Paul & Company, which had failed shortly after his brother withdrew from it. Mr. Van Orden was then appointed assistant postmaster at Calumet, under Artimus Doolittle, and looked after the hardware business besides. In the spring of 1871 he visited Carthage, Illinois, where his affianced wife was very ill and not expected to live. He remained there until she recovered and they were married in 1872, and Mr. Van Orden brought his young wife back to Calumet, taking his old position, and upon the death of Mr. Doolittle closing up his estate, and becoming the supply clerk of the Calumet & Hecla Mining Company. After six months he was persuaded to remove to Houghton, Michigan, by Judge Hubbell, and take up the insurance business then conducted by Judge Hubbell. The firm was organized as Van Orden & Company, and when Judge Hubbell was sent to Washington he sold out his interest in 1873, and since that time the firm has been Van Orden Brothers. In 1875 Mr. Van Orden branched out into the manufacturing of lime. For one year he was secretary and manager of the Peninsular Electric Light & Power Company of Houghton. In 1898 he was made receiver of the old Winona mining properties, which operated about forty years ago. He secured options on the adjoining properties to the extent of 1,500 acres and then organized the Winona Copper Mining Company, which was placed on the market by Paine, Webber & Co., of Boston, Mass. In 1898 he also organized and placed on the market the Wyandotte Copper Mining Company, and Mr. Van Orden is the managing Michigan director of the company.

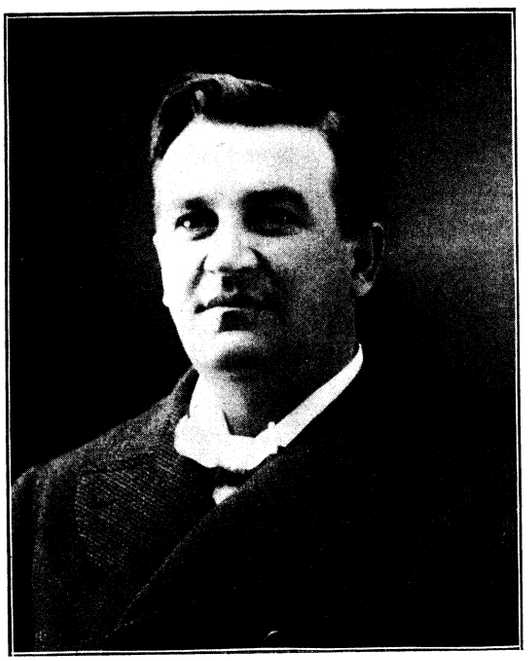


MATHEW C. VAN ORDEN.

Mrs. Van Orden died in 1890, leaving five children, two boys and three girls.

Mr. Van Orden's interests are centered in the manufacturing of lime, and wholesale dealer in coal, cement, plaster, brick and sewer pipe. He is also conducting the insurance business in the firm of Van Orden Brothers, at Houghton.

Hosted by Google



RICHARD STURTRIDGE FORSYTH, M. D.

FORSYTH, M. D., RICHARD STURTRIDGE. To attain success through the individual efforts of one's self is to enhance the value of success. Richard Sturtridge Forsyth, M. D., of Gladstone, Michigan, knows the proper valuation of that word, for he has worked hard and earnestly for the position he now occupies in life. He was born February 27, 1867, in the village of Lexington, Michigan. His education was commenced in the neighboring district school, but when he reached his seventh year his father, who had been in the business of manufacturing pumps and fanning mills, failed and lost all he had on a patent, and then went to farming. Young Forsyth was then compelled to work for his living expenses, if he wished to further his education, so he attended the public schools of Lexington, and found work for his board with John Mason, of that city, who bought wheat and operated an elevator, and dealt in live stock. The following two years the young man worked on a farm and attended district school until he was able to take a teacher's certificate of the third grade, when he became a teacher, and at one time he had charge of the village school at Elmer, Michigan. While teaching this latter school he boarded at Dr. J. W. Wallace's house, and commenced the study of medicine. The next year he found employment with James Fisher, a druggist at Marlette, and while in this employment he received instructions in that business, and learned pharmacy, so that in January, 1887, he was sufficiently advanced in that profession to pass the rigid examination before the State Board of Pharmacists.

In this new profession the young man found no difficulty in obtaining employment. He was engaged as a pharmacist by Drs. Metcalf and Butts of Crystall Falls, Michigan, and assisted in the hospital operated by those gentlemen, reading medicine in the meantime and preparing himself for further advancement.

In February, 1888, he went to Norway, Michigan, where he worked until fall in a drug store, then having saved sufficient money to enable him to stand the siege, he went to Detroit, and entered the Detroit College of Medicine, one of the oldest institutions of its kind in Michigan. Three years were spent at the college and in 1892 he graduated as an M. D. During vacations, while a student at the college, he worked in a drug store as a pharmacist for Dr. Frank B. McCormick at Black River, Michigan, so that when he received his diploma the young doctor was only $200 in debt. The first year he practiced his profession at Black River, and in 1893 moved to Gladstone, where he is one of the foremost physicians of that city. In Gladstone he met and married Miss Ida Mertz, daughter of Richard Mertz, ex-postmaster of that city and now city treasurer. The marriage took place August 29, 1894. Two children have been the result of this union, Richard A. and Takla Louise.

Dr. Forsyth is the city physician and health officer for the city of Gladstone, physician and surgeon to the Cleveland Cliffs Iron Company, and also surgeon to the Minneapolis, St. Paul & Sault Ste. Marie Railroad, Soo line branch Canadian Pacific.

Hosted by Google

BENNETT, ALBERT DWIGHT. To New York state Michigan is indebted for many young men who have grown up with Michigan and taken an active part in the advancement of its commercial and educational interests. Albert Dwight Bennett was born in Warsaw, a little town in the Empire State, March 11, 1858, being the son of Dr. Daniel M. Bennett, who is now one of the oldest medical practitioners in Port Huron.

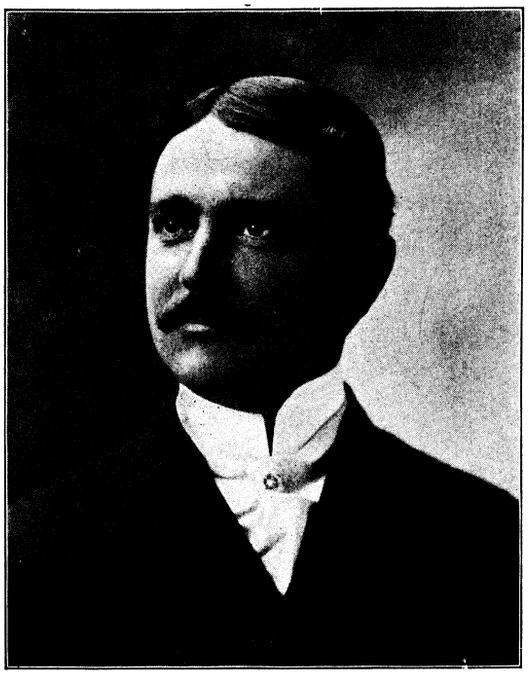
Mr. Bennett was educated in Saginaw and Port Huron public schools.

Fresh from school, at the age of 16 he was given a trusted position as corresponding clerk in the Port Huron Savings Bank. Here the same energy and attention that he had previously shown in all his other work brought him rapid promotion, and after serving in the capacity of clerk for a short time he was advanced to the position of bookkeeper.

He remained with the bank for a period of sixteen years, retiring in 1890 at the age of 32 years to associate himself with Henry Howard as secretary and manager of the Howard Towing Association, a concern owning and operating a large fleet of fine lake tugs.

Mr. Howard died in 1894, and as Mr. Bennett had by this time become thoroughly conversant with the affairs of the concern, and also acquired a complete knowledge of the other personal and business affairs of his late employer, he was made trustee and manager of the Henry Howard estate.

This brought under his personal supervision the large sawmill and lumber yards in Port Huron, which Mr. Howard had operated prior to his death, together with many valuable business blocks in that city and a large quantity of real estate. The estate has flourished under Mr. Bennett's management,



ALBERT DWIGHT BENNETT.

and at the present writing he is still acting in the capacity of trustee and manager.

Mr. Bennett was one of the organizers of the American Egg Case Co., of Port Huron, established in 1895 for the purpose of manufacturing cases for the careful transportation of eggs. This company was recently bought out by firms outside of Port Huron, who have now removed the business from that city.

Besides being a director in this company, Mr. Bennett is also a director in the Commercial Bank of Port Huron, the vice-president of the Port Huron Gas Co., president of the St. Clair County Abstract Co., a trustee in the United Home Protectors' Association of Port Huron, president of the Port Huron Elevator Co., and a trustee in the Baptist church of that city, of which he has always been an active and influential member.

He was married in 1885 to Miss Emily Louise Howard, of Port Huron. They have two children, Henry Howard Bennett, aged ten years, and Helen Howard, aged seven years.

Hosted by Google

CHARLES LINCOLN BOYNTON.

BOYNTON, COL. CHARLES LINCOLN. Charles Lincoln Boynton, of Port Huron, Michigan, is the senior member of the firm of Boynton & Thompson, vessel owners, who operate a great number of towing tugs on the Great Lakes and control one of the largest wrecking fleets on those waters, consisting of twelve tugs equipped with every modern wrecking appliance.

Charles Lincoln Boynton is the son of Major Nathan S. Boynton, who won his title of major in the Union Army during the Civil War. Nathan Boynton is the father and founder of the Order of the Knights of the Maccabees, and now holds the position in that order of Supreme Record Keeper, K. O. T. M. of the World. Upon the organization of the Maccabees, Charles Lincoln Boynton entered his father's office as an assistant, and he has continued with the organization up to date, being now chief clerk in the Supreme Tent Office.

Charles Lincoln Boynton was born March 31, 1860, in Cincinnati, where his parents resided until 1862. He was educated in the public schools of Port Huron, and later attended the Commercial College of Detroit, where he received the benefit of a commercial education, which has been most useful to him ever since.

His first employment was that of a drug clerk, in which business he remained for five years, leaving it at the age of 20, and shortly afterward taking his present position.

He became interested in the tug business through buying a one-quarter interest in the tug George G. Brockway. The investment was a good one, however, and as the business increased new vessels were gradually added to the fleet, until today the flag of the firm of The Thompson Towing & Wrecking Association flies from twenty-one vessels, towing and wrecking tugs, steam and tow barges plying on the Great Lakes and carrying lumber, coal and other freight to and from all the lake ports. The Thompson Towing & Wrecking Association does all the towing through the American and Canadian locks at Sault Ste. Marie. In conjunction with the tug business, Mr. Boynton is also engaged in the coal and builders' supply trades, doing an extensive and thriving business in both these lines.

Mr. Boynton is a descendant of Sir Matthew Boynton. His great-grandmother was Frances Rendt, of Montreal, Canada. Her father, Louis Rendt, was born near Bremen, Germany, and when young enlisting in the German army, afterwards enlisting in the British army and participating in the battle of Waterloo; he also fought against the Americans, in the war of 1812.

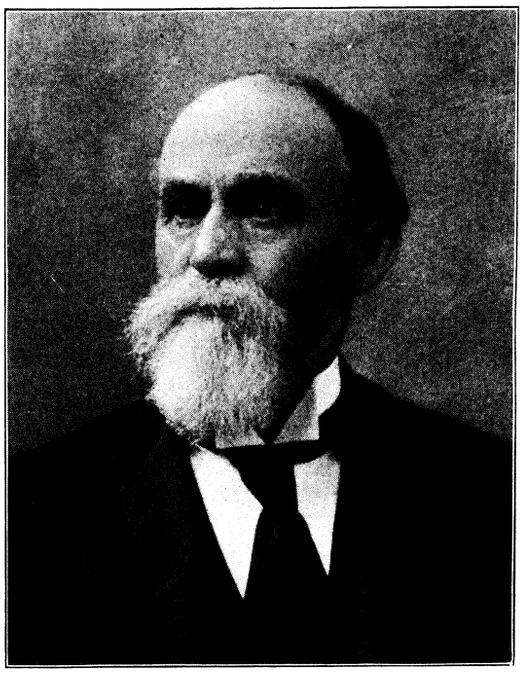
Besides being an enthusiastic Maccabee, Mr. Boynton is also a Mason, belongs to the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, the Knights of Pythias, and the B. P. O. E. He served as colonel of the Thirty-third Michigan Infantry during the Spanish-American war, and proved an efficient and popular officer.

Col. Boynton has been offered the nomination for nearly every office in the Seventh District, but he has always been firm in declining such honors, preferring to be recognized only as a substantial business man rather than a politician.

Hosted by Google

ROBINSON, ORRIN WILLIAMS. Michigan's Lieutenant-Governor, Orrin Williams Robinson, was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, August 12, 1834. He was the third eldest child in a family of nine children, and at the age of ten years he was started to work for his board and clothes on a farm adjoining his home. When he was fifteen years of age a little difficulty arose between the boy's father and his employer which resulted in young Robinson packing his belongings in a handkerchief and starting to do battle with the world on his own account.

He found employment at farming until he was seventeen and then went to work in a gun factory and foundry, getting three months' schooling each winter. When he reached the age of nineteen he decided to come to Michigan. His uncle was managing a copper mine in Ontonagon County, so borrowing fifty dollars he started out to find him.



ORRIN WILLIAMS ROBINSON.

Reaching Ontonagon, at that time the largest town on the Upper Peninsula, he secured a job clearing up timber land, and remained there until 1856. He had managed to save a little money, which he proceeded to invest in a yoke of oxen. Thus equipped, he obtained a contract for "toting" supplies, which venture resulted disastrously, so much so that, losing his money he was compelled to kill and sell his oxen. At length he managed to secure a position as assistant engineer at the Norwich mine, which he retained until February, 1856.

Becoming disgusted with that section, he now determined to shift the base of his operations to Green Bay, Wisconsin. The trip to that place was made with a dog team by way of Marquette.

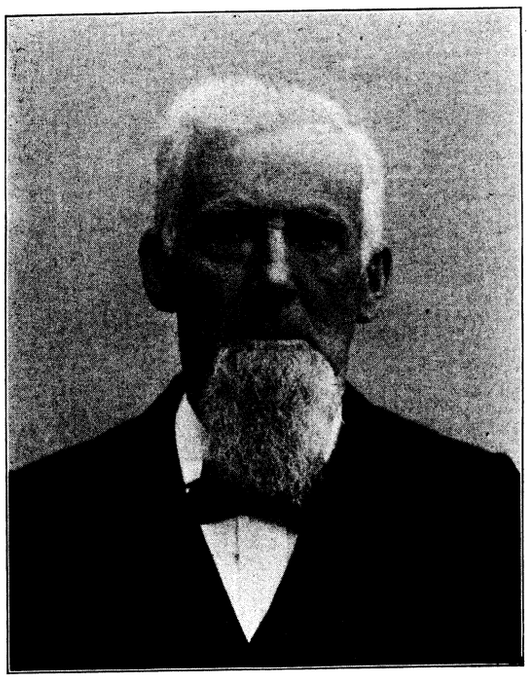
The cold was intense, the mercury creeping down to twenty-two degrees below zero. To add to their sufferings, one of their number, Captain McDonald, an elderly man, became exhausted with the journey and rather than abandon him they camped in the woods, digging a hole in the snow for their fire, and sitting around the blaze all night while the great trees snapped and burst open around them with the frost. Then the guides deserted, and after much suffering the party at last found its own way into Green Bay. There was no work there so the young man started south to Chicago, and thence to Kossuth county, Iowa, where he remained six years.

In 1862 he returned to the copper country and for eleven years was engaged as shipping clerk for the Quincy mine. In 1873 he organized the Sturgeon River Lumber Company and built mills at Hancock, which were removed to Chassel in 1887 and greatly enlarged.

This concern employs over two hundred men and is one of the largest plants in this state. Mr. Robinson is the president of the company.

In 1865 he married Miss Cornelia L., daughter of Naham Lombard, of Weathersfield, Vermont. They have two children, M. Ethel, who graduated from Mary Institute, St. Louis, Missouri, and Dean L., who graduated from Harvard University. Mr. Robinson was elected to the House of Representatives from the Second District of Houghton in 1895; Senator from the Thirty-second District in 1897, and Lieutenant-Governor of Michigan in 1898. His term expires in 1901.

Hosted by Google



ROBERT DAY SCOTT.

SCOTT, ROBERT DAY. As sturdy as the thistle of his native land, Robert Day Scott has made his way through the troubles and vicissitudes of this life, winning the battle in the end through sheer pluck and endurance. The R. D. Scott carriage factory in Pontiac stands today like a monument erected by Mr. Scott's own hands, and when one considers from what a beginning Mr. Scott has built this colossal business it seems more than marvelous.

His father, Robert Scott, was the manager of a large estate near Roxboroughshire, Scotland, and it was there, on June 25, 1826, that Robert Day Scott was born. The family moved to America when Mr. Scott was but eight years of age, and settled on a farm near Guelph, Wellington county, Canada, in 1834. When he reached the age of 18 years it was decided that he should learn a trade, and he was apprenticed to a wagonmaker.

In 1849, being 23 years old, he decided that working for others was not as remunerative as working for himself might be, so he started in business on his own account. He prospered and business increased steadily, until the hard times and business reverses of the Canadian financial panic of 1857 wound up his concern. In 1865 Mr. Scott moved with his family to the United States and took up his residence in Pontiac, Michigan.

These are the dark pages in his life history, although he now reviews them with a feeling of pride. He found himself in a strange city with an invalid wife, seven children and not a dollar in his pocket. At this period his trade stood him in good stead. He found work at it and managed by hard work to keep things moving for a year, when, having accumulated a little money, he opened a shop of his own. This meant extra work. All day he would work in the shop, and when night came, instead of resting from his labors, he was compelled to scour the country in search of dry timber suitable for the manufacture of wagons.

Gradually his business commenced to grow, yet for a time he confined himself to supplying the local trade only. After a while he began branching out for sales in the surrounding country, and his business increased year by year. In 1888 he built a small factory and started to manufacture road carts and wagons for export. Today R. D. Scott & Co. own and operate one of the largest plants of its kind in Michigan, building annually 10,000 vehicles, which are sold throughout the world. This immense plant is run on the profit-sharing plan for the employees.

Mr. Scott was married to Elizabeth Ann Day, daughter of Daniel Day, at Guelph, Canada, on June 14th, 1849. Mrs. Scott died in 1892, leaving five children. Maria lives at home with her father and takes her mother's place in his household. Mary is the wife of Henry C. Ward, of Pontiac; William is associated with the firm of R. D. Scott & Company, at Pontiac; Phoebe Palmer is the wife of Howard Stevens, the builder and contractor, in that city, and Ellen Jane is the wife of John E. King, of Jackson county, Michigan. Mr. Scott is a staunch Prohibitionist.

Hosted by Google

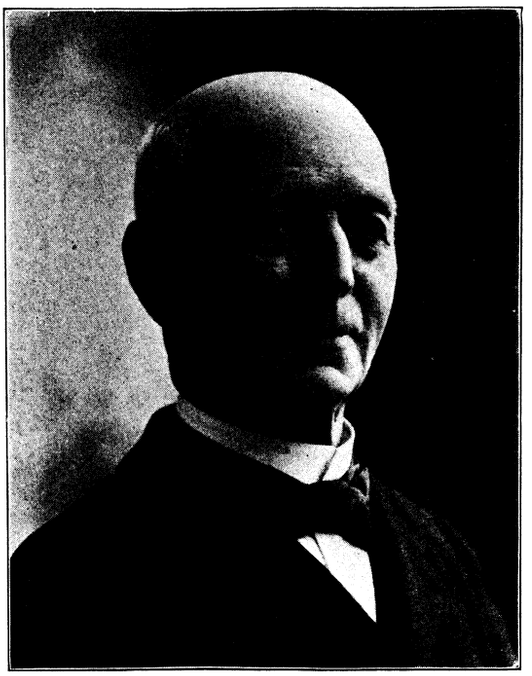
QUIRK, DANIEL LACE. The Isle of Man has been made famous in recent years by the stories of Hall Caine, and its topography and people are better known to the readers of today than they were to those of a generation ago.

It was on this little island, under the protecting shadow of the flag of Great Britain, that the subject of this sketch, Daniel Lace Quirk, in the year 1818, on the 15th day of June, first made his entry into the world. His father, Hugh Quirk, was a vessel owner, living in the little city of Peel, Isle of Man, and his mother's father was an Episcopal clergyman and her uncle was Deemster of the island.

Four years after the birth of Daniel, the family came to America and settled on a farm in New York State, where, until he was 17 years of age, the young man lived, and tilled the soil. Then he was apprenticed to learn the trade of carpenter and joiner, which trade he followed for many years. His education was received at a district school near Rochester, New York, and with the aid of that education he has gradually made his own way to the position he now occupies in the business and commercial world.

Mr. Quirk came to Michigan in 1838, settling in Ann Arbor, where he worked at his trade for nine years. In 1847 he purchased the Belleville Mills, in Wayne County, which he owned and operated for a period of six years, after which he sold out and went to Chicago, Illinois, for the purpose of engaging in the commission business. There, under the firm name of Dow, Quirk & Company, in 1861, he began the pork-packing business which afterwards became known as the Chicago Packing Company. He returned to Michigan in 1863, this time to Ypsilanti, where he now lives, and in 1864 he assisted in organizing the First National Bank of that city. Since its organization he has been the president and vice-president. At the present writing he holds the position of president.

He was one of the principal men who constructed the Wabash Railroad from Detroit,



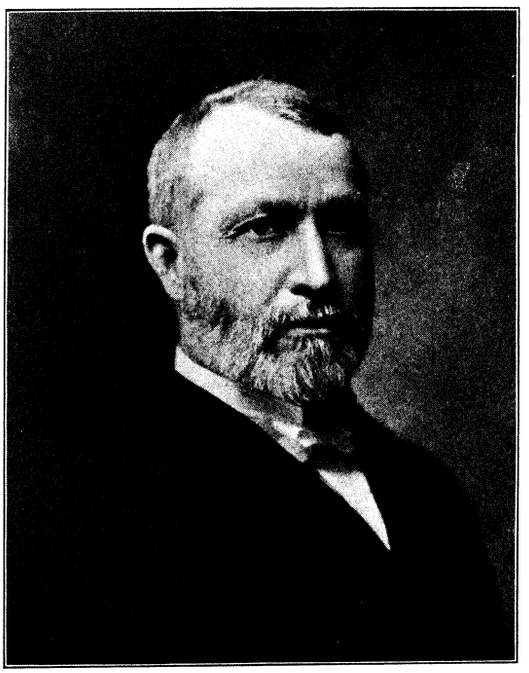
DANIEL LACE QUIRK.

Michigan, to Butler, Indiana, and was one of the projectors and builders of the now Lake Shore Railroad from Ypsilanti to Hillsdale, Michigan. He was also one of the promoters of the Eel River Railroad, built in 1871, from Auburn to Logansport, and of the electric road from Ypsilanti to Ann Arbor. He was instrumental in building the large woolen and paper mills erected in 1865 at Ypsilanti, and besides his present business as banker he is interested in the Peninsular Paper Company and a director in the Eel River Railroad.

Mr. Quirk has never lost his love for his first occupation, and he still owns and operates several farms near Ypsilanti. From 1852 to 1855 he occupied the office of Auditor for Wayne County.

In 1843, Mr. Quirk married Miss Nancy Scott, of Lodi, who died in 1850, leaving one daughter, Nancy, who is the wife of Charles P. Ferrier, of Ypsilanti. In 1852, he married Miss Priscilla Frain, daughter of Henry Frain, and they have three children. Elizabeth is now Mrs. Ira P. Younglove, of Chicago; Mrs. Jennie Quirk Pack lives at home. Daniel L. Quirk, Jr., is cashier of the First National Bank of Ypsilanti.

Hosted by Google



HON. EDGAR WEEKS.

WEEKS, HON. EDGAR. A familiar figure in Michigan politics and a hard worker for the Republican party, Hon. Edgar Weeks, of Mt. Clemens, Michigan, is one of the prominent men of this State. As a lawyer he possesses great ability and in the course of his long practice he has engaged in many of the most important cases ever tried in the courts of Macomb county.

He was born in Mt. Clemens in August, 1839, and he has lived there all his life. His father, Aaron Weeks, was one of the pioneers of Macomb county.

When about 15 years of age the young man commenced learning the trade of a printer, and for a time occupied the post of "devil" in one of the printing offices in his native town. Two years later he took charge of a newspaper office in New Baltimore, remaining in that position for a brief time. Shortly after this he came to Detroit, where he was employed on the old Evening Tribune, and also on the Detroit Free Press. About the year 1858 he entered the office of the county clerk of Macomb county as an assistant, and at the same time commenced the study of law. Soon afterwards he was taken into the offices of Eldredge & Hubbard, at Mt. Clemens, where he remained up to the time of his admission to the bar in 1861.

Mr. Weeks took an active part in the political campaign of 1860, and in June, 1861, when the civil war broke out, he enlisted in Company B of the Fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, which was raised in Mt. Clemens. Before the regiment was fully organized he was made first sergeant of that company, and as such went to the front about the 1st of September, 1861.

He had only been in the service ten months when he was commissioned by Gov. Blair as a first lieutenant and adjutant in the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry. While his regiment was in Kentucky during the winter of 1862-63 he was again promoted, this time to the rank of captain in Company F of the same regiment.

Upon his return from the war in 1864, he resumed his practice of law in Mt. Clemens, and the same year established the Mt. Clemens Monitor, which is still the leading Republican organ of Macomb county. In the fall of 1864 Mr. Weeks was elected to the office of circuit court commissioner, but was forced to resign that office by reason of the law permitting the soldiers to vote in the field being declared unconstitutional.

He has held many offices. In 1866 he was made prosecuting attorney for Macomb county. In 1875 he was appointed probate judge of Macomb county by Gov. Bagley. He was nominated for Congress in 1884 but defeated. A delegate to the National Convention at Chicago, which nominated Benjamin Harrison for president, Mr. Weeks took an active part in the effort made at that time to nominate Gen. Alger, was elected to Congress in the fall of 1897 and now represents the Seventh District of Michigan in the Fifty-sixth Congress of the United States.

His son, John A. Weeks, has served for years as prosecuting attorney for Macomb county.

Hosted by Google

WILSON, M. D., WILLIAM DEAN. William Dean Wilson was born in Ogdensburg, N. Y., June 27, 1856. His education, acquired in many places, was commenced in his native city, where the Wilson family first settled. While he was but a boy his family came to Michigan, settling near Romeo. Young Wilson worked for his education. His father died when he was too young to remember much about it and the boy, very early in life, found that he must learn the actual meaning of that good American word, "Hustle." He worked on a farm during the summer months and in the winter attended school, finally graduating from Parson's business college at Saginaw. At the age of 16 he found himself in the position of teacher, and not a very enviable position was it, for he was appointed to the Tittabawassee district, better known as the "Tittabawassee Boom," which was then considered one of the toughest districts in Saginaw county. Many other teachers had failed to manage that school, but the hard work of his early days gave him the necessary muscle and had trained him for it, and he succeeded in holding out for a year. Then, at the age of 17, Mr. Wilson commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Greenshields, of Rome, and the following year, borrowing $700 from the doctor, he entered the Rush Medical College, of Chicago, graduating in 1878, at the head of the class. Dr. Wilson, seeing a good opening for a practice in Mt. Clemens, located there, and was successful from the time he hung out his sign, so much so that in the second year of his practice he returned the loan that had enabled him to make his way through college.

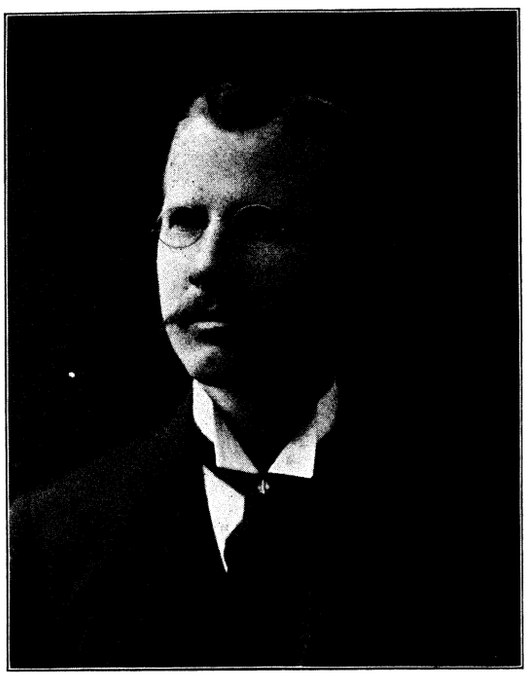
March 28, 1888, Dr. Wilson became a benedict, marrying Miss Nellie Prindle, of Grand Rapids, and his son Will John Wilson, aged nine years, is now going to school in Mt. Clemens.

That Dr. Wilson was wise in his selection of a field is shown by the position he at present occupies, that of mayor of Mt. Clemens, to which office he was the first Republican elected. He was not a candidate for that office and in fact did not know of his nomination, as he never attended a political convention or caucus. He was elected on the Republican ticket by a large majority although the city is strongly Democratic.

WILLIAM DEAN WILSON, M. D.

Dr. Wilson, besides attending to his extensive practice, has many business interests. He is vice-president of the Ullrich Savings Bank, of Mt. Clemens, a thriving institution; a stockholder in the Detroit Crematory, of Detroit, and also in the Macomb County Bank, at Lenox, Michigan. He is a member of the school board in Mt. Clemens, of the Mt. Clemens Club, the Detroit and the Michigan Clubs, both of Detroit; the Michigan Medical Association, the American Medical Association, the Mt. Clemens Chamber of Commerce, and several other social organizations. He owns much desirable real estate in Mt. Clemens, Detroit, Grand Rapids and Ionia, and is interested in a large tract of Mississippi pine land. Dr. Wilson has been an active factor in pushing Mr. Clemens to the front, and the city is indebted to his management and executive ability for many of the improvements that have made it one of the prettiest cities in the state.

Hosted by Google



CHARLES HENRY MARR.

MARR, CHARLES HENRY. In 1898, Charles Henry Marr was made City Attorney of Wyandotte, Michigan, where he is looked upon as one of the brightest and most promising young members of the bar of that city.

Born in the little town of Clinton, Michigan, September 5, 1865, Mr. Marr found himself entering life very much handicapped. His father, who was a station agent on the L. S. & M. S. R. R., died when the boy was but three months old, leaving him nothing but an undecided lawsuit.

When the boy was old enough to go to work he was given employment on a farm and during the winter months, allowed to attend the district school at Sand Lake, Lenawee County, Michigan. He was not a very strong boy, being extremely slender, and when fourteen years of age it was found that farm work was commencing to tell upon his frail constitution. He gave it up and secured a position where he worked nights, and which gave him an opportunity during the day to study. At the age of sixteen he was sufficiently advanced in his studies to secure a teacher's certificate, and he commenced teaching in a district school, saving a little money in the meantime which enabled him in the following year to attend the Adrian High School, and later Brown's Business College at Adrian. A short trip to Chicago about this time introduced him to the hardware business, and he clerked in a store of this kind while in that city. Returning at the expiration of six months to Lenawee County he again resumed his old employment of working on a farm and teaching school. He also took a two years' course at the High School at Adrian, after which he was given the position of superintendent of the Springville village school.

It was not until 1892 that he commenced the study of law, in the law offices of James Pound. He boarded himself while engaged in his studies and when his money was exhausted returned once more to Lenawee County and school teaching.

Mr. Marr studied Blackstone under very peculiar conditions. Taking advantage of the holiday afforded him by the arrival of Saturday each week, he would place his Blackstone under his arm, swing a shotgun across his shoulder and make his way to the heart of the woods. Here selecting a likely place for squirrels he would lay his gun on the log beside him, and opening his book commence to read.

After accumulating sufficient money to carry him through another siege he returned to Pound's office and once more set about to master the intricate profession of law. In 1896 he was admitted to the bar.

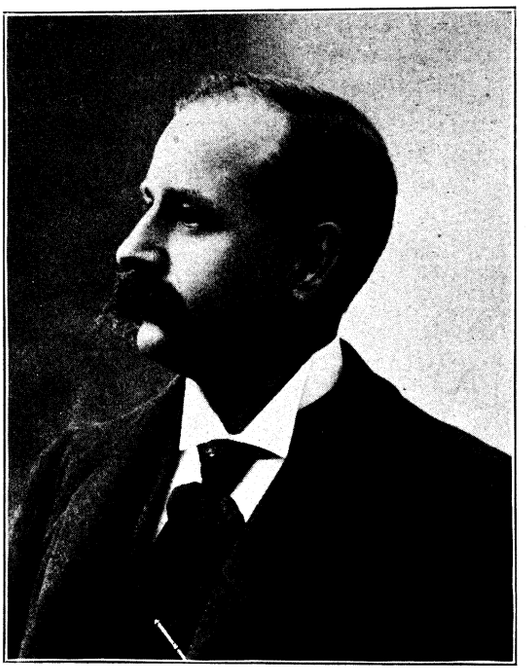
This was a very happy day for the young attorney, and he was happier still when he saw his sign, painted by a friend, swinging over his office door in Wyandotte. He had a client the first week, and has succeeded since that time in establishing for himself a most lucrative practice.

Mr. Marr is a member of the Catholic Church, belongs to the Catholic Knights and Ladies of America, also to the C. M. B. A. and the I. O. O. F.

Hosted by Google

AVERY, M. D., AARON B. Aaron B. Avery, M. D., is a descendant of Christopher Avery, the first of the name who emigrated to this country in 1630, and whose only son, Capt. James, founded the well known family of "Groton Averys." His great-grandfather, Nathan Avery, was a soldier in the revolutionary war and settled in 1817 at Palmyra, New York, from whence his son, Benjamin, emigrated to Michigan with his family in 1838, locating in Dansville, Ingham county. Nathan Avery, Benjamin's oldest son, after his marriage in 1847 to Matilda Rockwell, daughter of Eli Rockwell, removed to Lyndon, Washtenaw county, and resided there until his death in 1889, and here his third child and oldest son, Aaron B. Avery, was born, August 26, 1853. His boyhood was spent on his father's farm, attending the district school, until at the age of 16 years he entered the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, remaining two years. In 1874 he attended the Chelsea High School, from which he was graduated in 1875. For five years he was a successful teacher in the schools of Washtenaw and Livingston counties, following this occupation between intervals of attending school and attending lectures at the Homeopathic College of the University of Michigan, where, in 1878, he received his degree of M. D. Shortly after he entered the practice of his profession in Farmington, Oakland County, where he soon became popular and was called upon to fill the position of health officer and superintendent of schools. October 22, 1879, Dr. Avery married Miss Lillian Drake, daughter of Francis Marion and Sarah Elizabeth Drake, of Farmington. Two daughters have been born to Dr. and Mrs. Avery, both of whom are now attending high school.

After eight years of successful practice in Farmington and vicinity, Dr. Avery removed to Pontiac, where his reputation had preceeded him. Here he immediately entered upon an extensive practice and speedily took his place among the leading physicians.



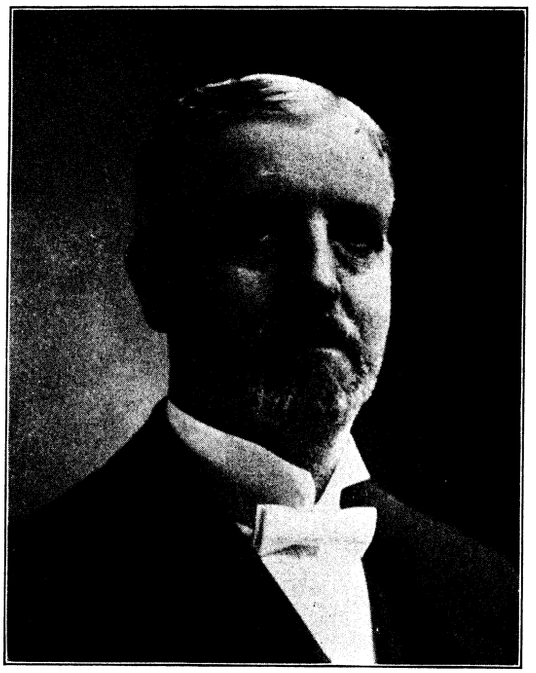
A. B. AVERY, M. D.

He has been eleven years surgeon of the P., O. & N. R R. and has served four years as examiner on the United States pension board. He has also held the office of first vice-president of the State Homeopathic Medical Society of this state, and chairman of the Bureau of Materia Medica. He was president of his graduating class at Ann Arbor and has been president of the Alumni Association. In politics he is, and has always been, a Republican.

Dr. Avery stands high in the Masonic fraternity. He was raised in Farmington Lodge, No. 151, F. & A. M., in June, 1879, and is past-master of the same. At Pontiac he identified himself with the fraternity and has the honor of being past-master of Pontiac Lodge, No. 21, F. & A. M.; past high priest of Oakland Chapter, No. 5, R. A. M., and past commander of Pontiac Commandery, No. 2, K. T. He is also a member of Moslem Temple, Detroit, Michigan.

Dr. Avery is president of the South Lyon Banking Co. and also of the Pontiac Wheel Co., and has a financial interest in other business enterprises of Pontiac.

Hosted by Google



THOMAS WATSON.

WATSON, THOMAS. Vigorous, mentally and physically, Thomas Watson, although fifty years of age, is still in what may be called the prime of life, and holding the trusted position of Great Record Keeper of the Knights of the Maccabees.

Mr. Watson is a Scotchman, and a fine type of that noble-hearted and generous race. He was born October 24, 1849, in the little town of Wishaw, Lanarkshire, Scotland, and received his education in the common schools of that place. He commenced life as a farmer's boy. Hard working and industrious, he remained at this employment until he became of age, and then he drifted into the general store business. Later he tried journalism, after which he entered the grain business. In this he was most successful for a time, but losing his money through sudden business reverses, he became disgusted with the keen competition he found in the commercial world of the old country and decided to come to America. This was an ambition he had been fostering for many years. He arrived in New York in 1884, and after remaining in that city for only a short period, he went to Roscommon, Michigan, and entered the employ of M. Wilson, the well known lumberman of Muskegon. It was not long before Mr. Watson's merits became known to his employer and he quickly advanced him to the position of superintendent and manager of his business in Roscommon. In this position he continued until October, 1894, when he was appointed to his present office, Great Record Keeper, K. O. T. M., of the World.

Mr. Watson became identified with the Maccabees in 1890, and in 1891, at Jackson, Michigan, he was, by general acclamation, elected Great First Master of the Guards.

The following year, at Detroit, Michigan, he was made Great Sergeant, and in 1893, at the Grand Rapids convention, he was further advanced to Great Lieutenant-Commander. He was re-elected to this office at Lansing in 1894, but he resigned the position shortly after, and was appointed by the Great Commander to fill the vacancy in his present office.

Mr. Watson married Miss Mary Goodwin, the daughter of John Goodwin, of John Goodwin & Co., iron founders and bridge builders, of Motherwell, Scotland. They have four children.

Besides being a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, Mr. Watson is also associated with many other fraternal societies, namely: The F. and A. M., I. O. O. F., The Woodmen of the World and the Knights of Pythias.

No better man could be found to occupy the position he holds in the order of the Maccabees, for he is well fitted for it in every way. Every tent within the jurisdiction of Michigan knows and recognizes his just decisions in the matter of law, and hundreds have gratefully acknowledged his fairness and thoroughness in dealing with them. A true friend, a sturdy Scotchman and a whole-souled gentleman, "Tom" Watson is known and loved throughout the entire order and the State of Michigan.

Hosted by Google

STEVENS, HERMAN W. The parents of Herman W. Stevens came to Michigan from the western part of New York state in 1841 and settled in the little village of Romeo, where, two years later, he was born. In 1847 the family moved to Port Huron.

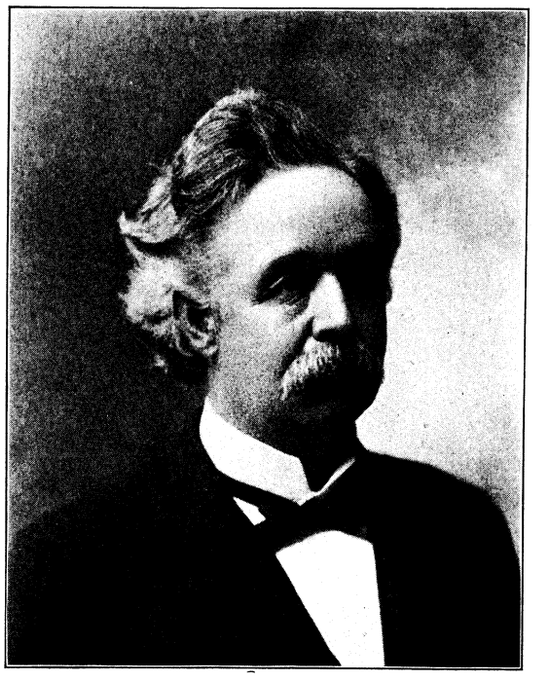
Mr. Stevens' education commenced in the common schools of that city, after which he entered the University of Michigan, graduating from the literary department with the degree of A. B., in 1866, and two years later, in 1868, finishing his legal studies and graduating from the law department.

Immediately after graduating he commenced the practice of law at Port Huron, and with the exception of the time he filled the position of circuit judge he has been continuously engaged in active practice in St. Clair and adjoining counties, occupying today a leading position in the legal profession.

He is a Republican and has been staunch and firm in upholding the tenets of Republicanism. He has been an active worker in the politics of his county and district, and at the state judicial convention of 1897 he received the vote of St. Clair County for the supreme judgeship nomination. Prior to this he held the office of supervisor of the first ward of Port Huron, in 1870, and from 1874 to 1878 was circuit court commissioner. From 1881 until 1887 he filled the position of circuit judge of St. Clair county.

After his term of service in the latter capacity, Mr. Stevens was not a candidate for renomination, and he did not hold office again until in the fall of 1897 he was elected mayor of Port Huron, which position he occupies today.

As mayor of Port Huron, he is giving that city a conservative administration. He is not a man given to show or to the display of official frills, but he insists upon the charter limitations governing expenditures being strictly observed. In his inaugural address he outlined this policy, adopting the unique watchword, "Pay as we go," and expressing himself as opposed to any increase of the bonded indebtedness of the city. This plan he has been faithfully endeavoring to carry out during his term of office, as far as consistent with the promotion of needed permanent improvements.



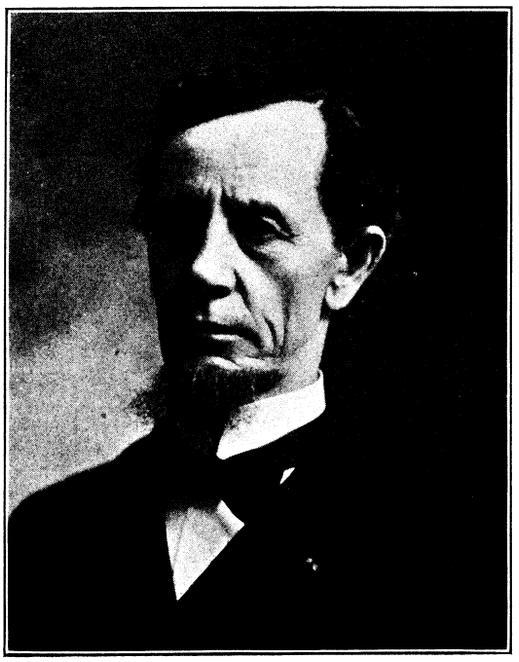
HERMAN W. STEVENS.

Mayor Stevens loves his home, and when not engaged in professional duties or attending to city affairs, he is to be found at home with his family.

He married, in 1869 Miss Elizabeth Bishop, of Flint, Mich. They have four children, two girls and two boys. One daughter, Miss Rose M. Stevens, lives at home, the other is the wife of J. D. Menish, of Port Huron. The two boys, Walter and Le Roy, are following in their father's footsteps, in his old Alma Mater, the University of Michigan.

Mr. Stevens is a director in the Port Huron Engine and Thresher Co., and also in the Grand Trunk Elevator Co., besides being the president of the school board of Port Huron. Mr. Stevens' father, better known, perhaps, as Squire Stevens, was justice of the peace in Port Huron for thirty-six consecutive years up to the time of his death in 1883.

Hosted by Google



NATHAN SMITH BOYNTON.

BOYNTON, MAJ. NATHAN SMITH. The life of Nathan S. Boynton, Port Huron's old and respected citizen, is more than interesting, inasmuch that in the sixty-two years of its course it has been brought in close contact with the history of this country, and has taken a part in the great system of its government.

Mr. Boynton was born in Port Huron, Michigan, June 23, 1837. He was the son of Granville F. Boynton, of Vermont, a carpenter by trade, and one of Michigan's early pioneers. Granville Boynton was a direct descendant of Sir Mathew Boynton, who, in the latter part of 1600, was knighted for introducing the first sheep and goats into America.

Nathan S. Boynton's early days were passed on a farm, about three miles below Marine City, Mich., on the St. Clair river. He attended the district school and worked as a farmer's boy until, at 16 years of age, he went to Waukegan, Ill., and graduated from the high school in that city.

In 1856-57 he was engaged in the mercantile business in Port Huron, but succumbed to the panic of the latter year, and at the age of 20 he started south in search of employment. After visiting Cincinnati and New Orleans he at last found himself in St. Louis with a capital of 25 cents with which to make a new business start. He found employment cutting cordwood at 50 cents a cord, saved enough money to enable him to take a large contract, and afterwards to start himself in business in Cincinnati, whither he now went. In that city he met and married Miss Annie Fielder, a German girl, who came to America when about 10 years of age. The marriage occurred June 20, 1859. Six children blessed that union, five of whom are living today.

An enthusiastic abolitionist, Mr. Boynton during the agitation of that question, wrote several articles for the abolitionist press while in Cincinnati, and in 1862 proved that he was willing to fight for his principles by enlisting as a private in Company C, Eighth Michigan Cavalry. He was appointed lieutenant of Company L before the regiment left the state and in 1863 was made captain. In the winter of 1864-65 he received a commission as major of his regiment.

After an almost continuous service, Maj. Boynton retired from the army at the end of the war, following various professions for a time.

He has been active in politics and has held the offices of a member of the Michigan State Legislature in 1869, mayor of Port Huron, 1874-75, and recently he served two more terms as mayor of that city, from 1894 to 1898. Politically he has been for the most time a Republican.

His greatest life's work was the founding of the order of the Knights of the Maccabees. When, in 1881, he commenced as secretary of this order, there were only 700 names on the roll of membership. The three branches now number 400,000 members, 130,000 of which are in this state. He is popular with the membership throughout the country and affectionately referred to as the "Father of the Maccabees."

Hosted by Google

BAIRD, M. D., ROBERT BRUCE. Robert Bruce Baird, M. D., of Marine City, in taking an active part in the educational features of that city, has proven himself a progressive man and a zealous one. His political life began in 1881, when he was elected a member of the village council of Marine City, and the following year he was made president of the village. During his term as president, the new city hall and the fine water works system were built, despite the obstinate and prolonged opposition of the rabid conservative element, and Dr. Baird was largely instrumental in securing these much needed improvements. Later, the schools being in a demoralized and depleted condition, he was induced to accept a nomination for and was elected on the school board. He immediately began to work toward the betterment of existing conditions. The progressive element of the city had elected him to the office, and working in behalf of that element, Dr. Baird secured to the public schools of Marine City a better standing than they had ever before had. Under his management bonds were issued and the new Third Ward School was purchased, and the Marine City High School was put on the University list.

Dr. Baird was elected mayor of Marine City in 1889, and proved an excellent executive officer. He also served as supervisor of the township in 1882 and 1883, and as assessor of the village in 1883. For many years he has also been a health officer, in which capacity he has acted with great judgment.

Dr. Baird was born in East China, Michigan, May 31, 1856, and was educated in the district and public schools of Marine City and St. Clair.

His early life was spent on a farm a short distance from Marine City, where during the planting, cultivating and harvesting seasons the greater part of his time was occupied. When the winter season arrived he attended the district schools and later the public schools of Marine City and St. Clair. He has never lost his love for his first occupation, and still owns and manages two large

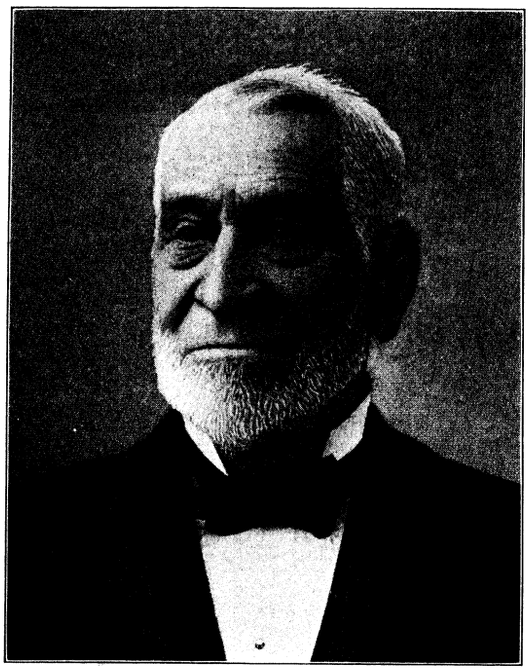
ROBERT BRUCE BAIRD, M. D.

farms near Marine City. He left the farm in 1873 and for one year worked in various capacities about a sawmill, returning to the farm in 1875. In September of that year he determined to start the study of the profession he follows today, so he went to Detroit and entered the Detroit College of Medicine, from which institution he graduated March 5, 1878. Returning to Marine City, he hung up his sign as a physician and started to practice.

April 12, 1882, Dr. Baird married Miss Feodore H., daughter of Dr. George L. Cornell, of St. Clair. His three children, Bruce C., Eunice H. and Elizabeth Cornell, are now attending those schools for which their parent worked so hard and successfully.

Dr. Baird has an excellent practice in Marine City, and has won the respect and esteem of his fellow townsmen by his efforts to make that city's history one of progress. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the I. O. O. F., K. O. T. M. and Ancient Order of United Workmen, and he also belongs to the Michigan State Medical Society.

Hosted by Google



HON. AUGUSTUS CARPENTER BALDWIN.

BALDWIN, HON. AUGUSTUS CARPENTER. Hon. Augustus Carpenter Baldwin is the seventh lineal descendant of Henry Baldwin, of Woburn, Massachusetts, who came from Devonshire, England, prior to 1650. His father, Jonathan Baldwin, was a native of Canterbury, Connecticut, and was a successful merchant in Salina, New York, where he died in 1842.

Augustus Carpenter Baldwin was born December 24, 1817, at Salina, New York. Learning the printers' trade, he started in life as a printer on the Buffalo Bulletin. Later he became a teacher. He came to Michigan in the autumn of 1837 and settled in Oakland county, teaching for five years in different school districts, reading law, in the meantime, and fitting himself for the profession in which he now holds so honored a position. He commenced the technical study of law in the office of Hon. John P. Richardson, of Pontiac, in 1839, continuing with O. D. Richardson, and on May 14, 1842, was admitted to the bar. His first official service was as school inspector for the Township of Bloomfield, Oakland County, in 1840. In the year 1844 he was elected to the State Legislature, and was re-elected in 1846. During the latter year he was appointed Brigadier-General of the State Militia, in command of the Fifth Brigade, which position he held until 1862. In the years 1853 and 1854 Mr. Baldwin occupied the position of prosecuting attorney for Oakland County, and in 1862 he was elected to the Thirty-eighth Congress of the United States, from the then Fifth Congressional District, defeating the Republican candidate, R. E. Trowbridge. He was unanimously renominated in 1864, and received a majority of the votes cast in the district. The Legislature had passed an act authorizing the soldiers to vote in the field, outside the State. This law the Michigan Supreme Court had declared unconstitutional and in the contest the soldier vote, thus given, was allowed to Mr. Trowbridge, and Congress gave the seat to him.

Mr. Baldwin was elected mayor of Pontiac in 1874, and the following year was made judge of the Sixth Judicial Circuit, from which position, after serving three years, he resigned, and returned to his law practice.

Mr. Baldwin was very active in securing the Eastern Michigan Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac, and has taken a great interest in the Pontiac schools, and the Michigan Military Academy at Orchard Lake. The latter contains Mr. Baldwin's fine library.

Hon. A. C. Baldwin has participated in nearly every capital case tried in Oakland and Lapeer counties. He is an active Democrat, and has been a member of that party for sixty years, having several times been a delegate to national conventions. He is an honored frater in the Masonic fraternity and a past eminent commander of Pontiac Commandery, No. 2, K. T. In 1842 Mr. Baldwin was married to Isabella Churchill, who died in June, 1894. Their daughter is now the wife of Dr. Christian, medical superintendent of the Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac.

In 1895 he married Flora E., daughter of Hon. Friend Belding.

Hosted by Google

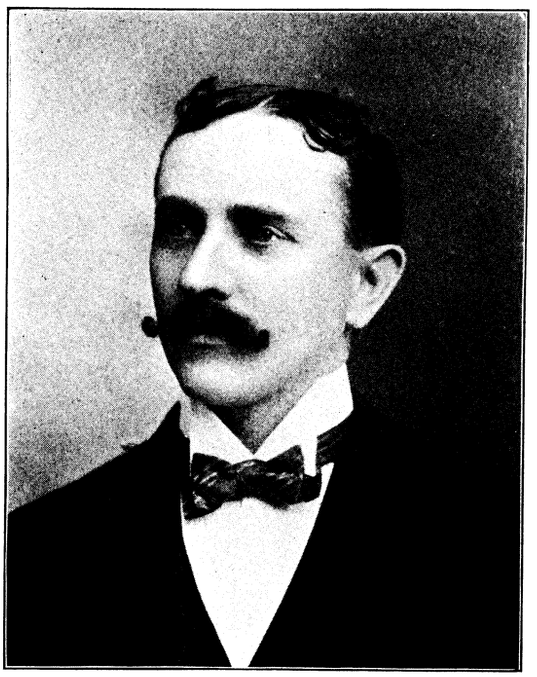
SMITH, THOMAS RUSSELL. Scotland has contributed many men to the state of Michigan, and with the sturdiness of the Scotch character these men have made their way to the front ranks of the commercial army and at the same time have been instrumental in building up the state, and furnishing industries that employ many laborers.

Thomas Russell Smith was born in Glasgow, Scotland, April 14, 1858. From his mother he inherits the royal blood of Mary Queen of Scots, for his mother, whose maiden name was Catherine McCallum, was a direct descendant of that unfortunate queen.

When Mr. Smith was but 10 years of age, his family left their native land and came to America, locating in Cleveland, Ohio, where the boy was sent to school and given a common school education. Upon leaving school he commenced his life in the business world as a clerk in the large dry goods establishment of E. M. McGillan & Co., of Cleveland, Ohio, where he remained for some time. December 25, 1879, his first marriage occurred at Cleveland, when he wedded Miss Minnie B. Smith, of that city. Before going on his wedding tour, to oblige a fellow clerk, he put his name on the back of a note for $450, and when he returned he found that the clerk had left town, and the note must be met by the indorser. Thus he started his married life that much in debt. Mr. Smith does not regret the investment, for it has doubtless saved him many dollars since then, as he made up his mind at that time never to put his name on another note, and he has stood by that plan all through his business life. A few years after his marriage Mr. Smith moved to Chicago, Illinois, where, in 1882, he was timekeeper in the blast furnaces of the Union Iron & Steel Company, of that city.

He remained in Chicago until three years later, in 1885, when he removed to Lawton, Michigan, and August 24 started in business for himself.

His first marriage brought him one child, Zadie Bell, who is living at the present time. She is 19 years of age, and is her father's secretary. Harry, aged 15, is his stepson and is still attending school at Lawton.

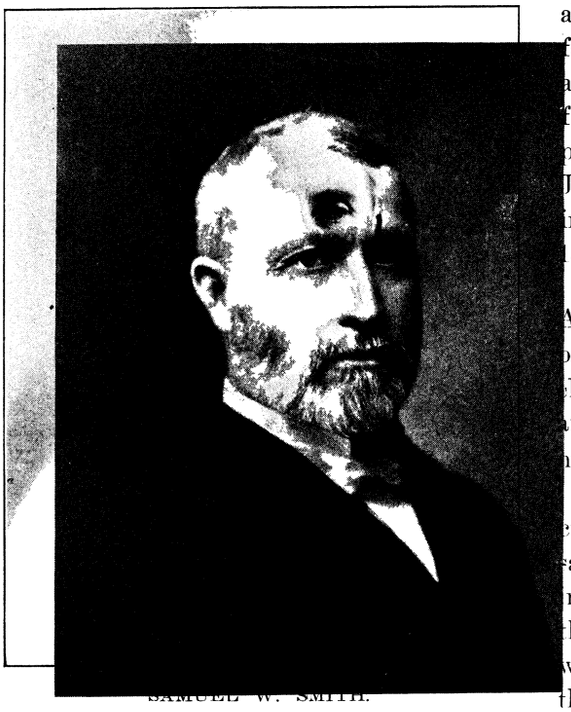


THOMAS RUSSELL SMITH.

Today Mr. Smith is interested in twenty-seven copper claims. He runs a general store at Lawton, a jewelry store at Mt. Pleasant, and a general supply store at Grand Encampment, Wyoming. He has two copper claims developed at that place, located in a section that is exceedingly rich in that valuable mineral. He has held several political offices, was member of the Cook County Republican Committee of Illinois in 1883 and 1884, and also chairman of the Republican County Committee of Van Buren county for four years. He has held many other county offices, and is now state oil inspector. Mr. Smith goes into politics for recreation, and wants to be a leader or nothing at all. His second marriage took place at Lawton, May 15, 1895, to Mrs. Florence A. Ford, a widow, the daughter of Jesse J. Smith, of Lawton.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Oddfellows, Modern Woodmen of America. He was master of the Blue Lodge, F. & A. M., at Lawton, for four years, and has filled almost every office in the chapter.

Hosted by Google



SAMUEL W. SMITH.

SMITH, SAMUEL W. Samuel W. Smith has had an interesting career, and in its course he has done much to benefit the people of Michigan, and win his way into the trust and esteem of his fellow-citizens in Pontiac, Michigan, where he now resides.

His father and mother, Nicholas B. and Mary Phillips Smith, came to this State in 1841, and located in Oakland county. The father purchased eighty acres of new land in Brandon, which he cleared up and improved, and when he had done so sold the property at an advanced price and purchased one hundred and twenty acres in Independence township, where, August 23, 1852, the subject of this sketch was born.

Samuel W. Smith's early school days were passed in the little village of Clarkson, Michigan. He pursued his higher course of studies in Detroit, and after obtaining a fair amount of knowledge he entered the Law Department of the State University, from which he graduated with honors in 1878. He had been admitted to the bar in 1877, and, after graduating, he established himself to practice in Pontiac, where for six months he worked alone, with considerable success, and then formed a partnership with Judge Levi Taft and Hon. Aaron Perry. The latter retired from the firm during the second year of the partnership, but the connection between Judge Taft and Mr. Smith continued without intermission until the death of the former, in 1897.

In 1880 Mr. Smith was elected Prosecuting Attorney for Oakland county, in which capacity he served until 1884, when he was elected State Senator from the Fifteenth Senatorial District on the Republican ticket, winning the race by a majority of sixteen votes.

Mr. Smith took an active part in the discussion and passage of the law regulating the sale of oleomargarine, which protected the interests of the farmers and dairymen, and of the bills for the coupling of freight cars, which were introduced for the protection of the men in the employ of the railroad companies.

On the expiration of his senatorial term he resumed his law practice, but in 1896 he received the Republican nomination for Congress from the Sixth District, to which position he was elected. As a member of this august body, Mr. Smith won and received more attention and respect than is generally accorded to new members. He was especially active in looking after the interests of the old soldiers, and he favored any measures pertaining to the advancement of the farming interests. His bill for the revision of the postal laws met with general approval. The following term he was re-elected to Congress by an increased majority. Mr. Smith is interested in the Pontiac & Flint Electric Railroad. He is a member of nearly all the secret orders.

November 17, 1880, he married Alida E. DeLand, in Waterford, Michigan. Mrs. Smith's father, Edwin T. DeLand, was one of the manufacturers of the celebrated De-Land Soda.

Four sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith—E. DeLand, Ferris N., Wendell and Harlan S. Smith.

Hosted by Google

MOORE, HON. GEORGE WILLIAM. George William Moore, of Port Huron, is a descendant of the Hon. William Moore, who settled in New Hampshire in 1682, on land granted the family by the King of Great Britain. In 1775 George III. gave the family another large grant of several counties in New Brunswick.

George W. Moore was born in Fort Gratiot township in St. Clair county, April 12, 1859, and at the age of 10 years he had only spent 12 months in school. His parents were farmers, near Port Huron, and later they removed to Hersey, Mich., where young Moore received the advantage of four terms in the Winter school. At the age of 18 years he found employment rolling and scaling logs for A. V. Mann & Co., of Muskegon, at their mill. Here he worked on the log deck, rolling the wet, slippery logs onto the carriage for $1.75 a day. When the foreman put him on this work the men protested because of his youth, arguing that it was not work for a boy, but required the strongest man. Nevertheless the boy worked at this job all of two summers, scaling logs around in the different logging camps during the winter, and earning in the last winter as high as $80 a month.

In the summer of 1878, in company with a partner named Cody, he commenced business on his own account, taking a contract for putting in logs for the same company. They borrowed enough capital to start with and employing about 40 men commenced operations. When they settled up in the spring they had a fair outfit, but no money coming. The next two winters resulted in the same way. In 1881 they transferred their operations to Missaukee County and put in a small steam road to get the logs out. They started $110,000 in debt and did not realize a dollar for three years. Although the prospect was not at all promising, Mr. Moore in 1885 bought his partner out, and decided to work alone. The following four years were prosperous, and in 1889, selling out his interest in the concern, and returning to St. Clair township, Mr. Moore purchased the farm he

HON. GEORGE WILLIAM MOORE.

now owns, situated along the banks of the St. Clair river.

In 1889, with his brother, F. T. Moore, he organized their present bank at Capac, and in 1890 Mr. Moore organized the St. Clair County Savings Bank of Port Huron, of which he is now the cashier. In 1898 the private bank of G. W. and F. T. Moore was opened at Marine City.

Mr. Moore is one of the younger leaders of the Republican party of St. Clair county and chairman of the Republican county committee. He enjoys the confidence and support of the young element in his county, and is held in high regard by the more conservative and elder Republicans. He was supervisor and chairman of the board in Massaukee county from 1884 until 1888, and elected State senator from the Eleventh District in 1898. He is a stockholder in the Riverside Woodworking Company of Port Huron, and also of the Lang Fish Company in the same city, both of which are exceedingly prosperous concerns.

Mr. Moore married Miss Harriet Radcliffe, daughter of J. F. Radcliffe, at Hersey, Michigan, in 1885. They have four children.

Hosted by Google

BRIG.-GEN. FRED HEWINGS CASE

CASE, BRIG.-GEN. FRED HEWINGS. Fred Hewings Case was born in the village of Constantine, Michigan, October 30, 1857, where he lived until he was six years of age, when, in 1864, his parents moved to Three Rivers, Michigan. Here he was sent to the public schools until he reached the age of 15, when he began to look about for an occupation in life. That of a journalist appealed to him most, so he applied for and secured a place in the printing office of the Three Rivers Reporter, then the leading newspaper published in St. Joseph county. His position was that of a "devil," and for his first ten weeks' work he received in lieu of salary a book of travel, and after that he was paid $3 a week. The following year he found another position, setting type in the office of the Grand Rapids Democrat, Grand Rapids, Michigan. He remained in Grand Rapids for about eight months, and then went to Kalamazoo, where he secured cases on the Kalamazoo Telegraph. Here he remained and worked steadily for three years, casting his first vote in that city.

In 1879 he went to Chicago, Illinois, where he worked a year on the Chicago Times, and afterwards on the Herald. While in that city he became a Union man by joining Typographical Union No. 3, and he is still a member of that body.

Shortly after this he returned to Three Rivers to connect himself with his father in the publication of the News-Reporter. In 1888 he was appointed mail clerk and given the run between Grand Rapids and Elkhart. Later he was transferred to the main line working between Cleveland, O., and Chicago.

After six years' service he resigned in 1895 and went back to the newspaper business, having purchased the Three Rivers Tribune, which he continued to publish until August 1, 1896.

His military record is a history of advancements. He first joined as a private in the Kalamazoo Light Guard, known in service as Company C, Second Regiment. He was transferred to Company D, Three Rivers, in 1879, and elected Second Lieutenant of Co. D, Second Regiment, in 1880, re-elected in 1881, resigned the following year. June 10, 1885, he was made Captain of Co. D, in the same regiment, and August 22, 1892, was promoted to Major. March 30, 1893, he was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Infantry, and February 16, 1897, was appointed Inspector-General by Governor Pingree. Today he holds the office of Adjutant-General, having been appointed July 11, 1898, and reappointed January 12, 1899.

Gen. Case is the descendant of an old Revolutionary family, his great grandfather served all through the war of American Independence, and suffered with Washington's troops at Valley Forge. Gen. Case has held a few political offices having been Township Clerk of Lockport, Michigan, for a term and Recorder of the Village of Three Rivers in 1881-82. He married in Three Rivers, May 20, 1894, Carrie Roberts Tucker, daughter of Cyrus Roberts of that city. Gen. Case is affiliated with the F. and A. M., Lodge No. 57, Three Rivers, and Lodge No. 43, K. P., of the same place.

Hosted by Google

BLAKESLEE, EDWIN A. Merchant, banker and farmer, these are three occupations that Edwin A. Blakeslee, of Galien, Michigan, follows today, and he is indebted for his present position largely to his own energetic efforts, and the "hustling" qualities with which he seems endowed.

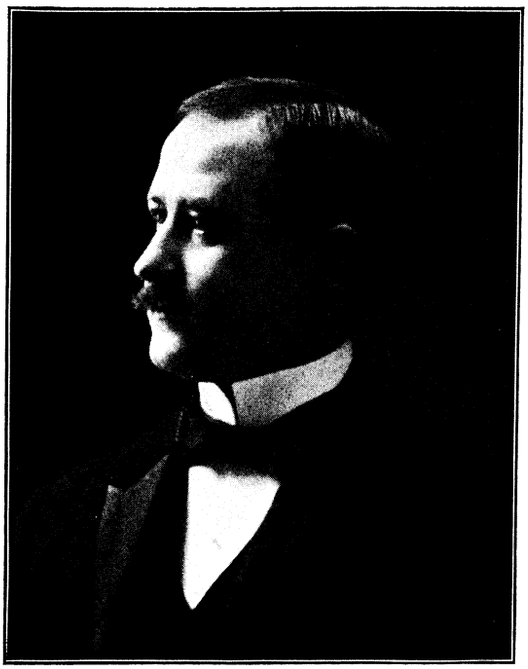
His father, George A. Blakeslee, was one of the earlier settlers in Berrien County, where he arrived in 1854. Edwin was born in Galien, Michigan, July 18, 1865, and received his early education in the village school in that place.

Edwin A. Blakeslee started to earn money for his education when he was but 16 years of age. His brother, since deceased, was the proprietor of a threshing machine outfit which he had been most successful in operating throughout the country. Young Edwin, seeing that there was plenty of room in the field for another plant of this kind bought a second-hand threshing machine engine and getting a discarded separator which he had made over, started out in business for himself. He was handicapped at the beginning by a $1,200 indebtedness, but he cleared $800 the first year.

He hired a good gang of men, did his own collecting and personally superintended the contracts. Clad in old blue overalls and a blue flannel shirt with an old straw hat on the back of his head he filled all stations in the threshing outfit, drawing water, acting as fireman and engineer, feeding on the separator and filling any vacancy that occurred during the progress of the work.

From the hot days and nights of July until the chilly ones of autumn he followed his occupation in the wheat fields for nine seasons, attending school when threshing stopped in the fall until vacation arrived. In this way he earned enough to pay his way through college.

At the age of seventeen he attended the Advent College in Battle Creek, and in 1883 he was a student at the Michigan State Normal School, Ypsilanti. There he finished the scientific course in 1887, and in the fall of 1887 entered the University of Michigan,



EDWIN A. BLAKESLEE.

taking special work in chemistry, history, political economy preparatory to a course in the law department, which he entered in 1890. By the death of his father he was forced that same year to leave college and take up the several business interests that had thus been left to his care. It was harder work than the young man had ever found in his youth. There was a hardwood sawmill, a general store, private banking interests, and other enterprises which needed strict attention, and he has taken his father's place and all these enterprises are in the best financial condition.

He has always been an ardent Republican, was Township Clerk three terms and Supervisor for two years. He was elected to the State Senate in 1896 and re-elected in 1898. In '97 was chairman of committee on taxation and member of finance and appropriation, and in '99 was chairman of cities and villages, roads and bridges, member of finance and appropriation and state affairs.

He was married at Benton Harbor, Michigan, May 18, 1898, to Miss Adaline, daughter of J. B. Graves of that place.

Hosted by Google

JUDGE CHARLES DEAN LONG.

LONG, JUDGE CHARLES DEAN. Charles Dean Long has lived in Michigan nearly 60 years. He was born in Grand Blanc, Genessee county, June 14, 1841, and at the present time is a resident of Lansing, Michigan.

His parents were farmers, and came from New England families. His father's family were from Tewksbury, Massachusetts, and his mother's family from Connecticut. His grandfather's mother was a Chandler, and related to the Chandler family of New Hampshire, the ancestors of the late Zachariah Chandler. Until he was thirteen years of age, Charles D. Long worked at farming, and when he started out from a district school to get an advanced education he went to Flint, Michigan, where he did chores for his board, and took care of the school building for his tuition for three years. His mother made his clothes for him, and in four years' time he graduated from the High School in Flint, fitted to enter the university. In order to get the money to attend college he took to teaching school in Flint township, and other places. He was very much interested in geography, and in teaching it he had a hobby. He commenced by setting rivers, mountains, and the different data connected with them, such as capitols of states, area, etc., into crude rhyme, set to some familiar tune, and this method proved most successful.

The breaking out of the war stopped his idea of a university education. August, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Eighth Michigan Infantry. At the battle of Wilmington Island, in Georgia, April 16, 1862, he lost an arm, and was also severely wounded. As soon as he was able to travel he returned home and commenced to study law in the office of Oscar Adams, now Circuit Judge of the Cheboygan district, and when, in 1864, he was elected County Clerk, and while in that position, was admitted to the bar.

From this time on his advance was rapid. He was County Clerk of Genesee County from 1865 to 1873; Prosecuting Attorney from 1875 until 1881; a Supervisor of the National Census for Michigan in 1880; Judge Advocate and Major on the staff of Governor Jerome from 1881 until 1883; member of the State Military Board and Colonel on the staff of Gov. Alger 1883 to 1885; commissioner for Michigan to the Centennial celebration of the adoption of the Constitution of the United States held in Philadelphia in 1887, and Justice of the Supreme Court, January 1, 1883, re-elected in 1897. He has been president of the Detroit College of Law since its first organization. His law practice is conducted in partnership with George R. Gold.

Judge Long married Alma A. Franklin in December, 1863. His three children live in Detroit. Jessie is the wife of John M. Barton, with Wright, Kay & Co., Detroit, Burt E. is a member of the Metropolitan police force of Detroit, and May is the wife of Edward Schremser, the well-known musical director of that city.

The G. A. R. numbers Judge Long in its ranks, of which he was Department Commander for one term ending in 1885. He is a member of the K. O. T. M., the K. P. and A. O. U. W.

Hosted by Google

MONTGOMERY, HON. ROBERT MORRIS. Hon. Robert Morris Montgomery, justice of the Supreme Court, is a native of this state, and has spent the greatest portion of his 50 years in Michigan. He was born in Eaton Rapids township May 12, 1849. The family originally came from Ireland, Robert Montgomery, the grandfather of the present Robert, having come from the northern part of that country in 1806, settling first in New York state, and coming to Michigan in 1836, when he located in Ingham county. He was a farmer.

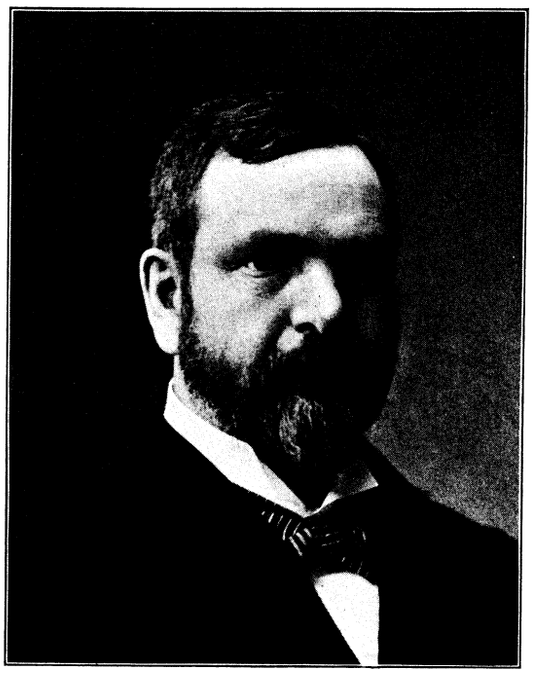
The parents of Judge Montgomery formerly lived in Eaton Rapids township, and it was here that the boy received the first principles of his education. He attended the little district schools during the winter terms, until the age of 12 years, when the family removed to Eaton Rapids, and thus enabled him to attend the schools of that village.

At the age of 15, prior to his school teaching experience, he enlisted in the Seventh Cavalry, which was being organized, in August, 1864. He was sent to the encampment of the regiment at Jackson, Michigan, but three months later was discharged for disabilities caused by a prolonged fever.

Until he was 20 years of age he taught school and worked at farming, except one year when he taught a summer school at Benton Harbor and Millburg, Michigan.

During all these years he had been reading law, and had decided to make that his profession. This idea originated with his mother when Robert was only 12 years of age. He became engaged in a controversy with an elder brother, during the time of the celebrated Lincoln-Douglass debate. The two brothers argued for some time, until finally the younger proved his argument by quoting an article in the Constitution, whereupon the mother decided that Robert should be the lawyer of the family.

While visiting friends at Hart, Oceana county, Michigan, he learned that F. J. Russell, of that place, wanted a student in his office. He secured the place, and worked for

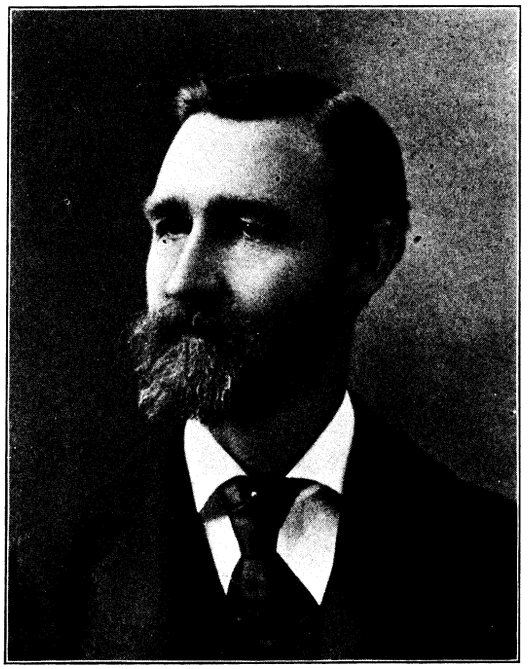


HON. ROBERT MORRIS MONTGOMERY.

his board for over a year, reading law and preparing himself to enter that profession, and on July 25, 1870, he was admitted to the bar at Grand Haven, Michigan. His first law office was opened at Pentwater, Michigan. In 1872 he was elected prosecuting attorney of that county on the Republican ticket. He was re-elected in 1874, and continued his practice at Pentwater until three years later, when he was appointed Assistant United States Attorney for the Western District. He removed to Grand Rapids. In 1881 he was elected judge of the Seventeenth Judicial Circuit, and was re-elected to that office in 1887. After a few months he resigned and formed a partnership with McGeorge Bundy, under the name of Montgomery & Bundy. He was nominated by the Republicans for the supreme bench in 1891, and elected by 5,000 majority. He took his seat January 1, 1892.

In 1873 he married Miss Theo C. Wadsworth, of Pentwater, Michigan, and they have two children, Morris W., who is a student reading law at Lansing, and Stanley D. is attending the University of Michigan.

Hosted by Google



HON. FRANKLIN MOORE.

MOORE, HON. FRANKLIN. One of the leading citizens of St. Clair, Mich., a man who has lived all his life in that city and township, Franklin Moore, occupies a high social status among his fellow-citizens and is recognized by them as a public-spirited business man, ready to aid any measure for the benefit of the city.

He was born in the township of St. Clair, September 6, 1845. Up to the time he was 14 years of age he attended the public school in his district, with the exception of about two years, when he went to private schools in the city of St. Clair. After that he attended the Williston Seminary, at Easthampton, Mass., going from there to Yale College, from which institution he graduated in 1868.

Returning to Michigan he became actively engaged in the lumber business at Saginaw, until 1875. In that year he bought a farm in his native township of St. Clair, which he operated for ten years. While still engaged in farming he purchased the St. Clair Republican and owned and edited that paper for a period of seventeen years. During this time he was twice appointed postmaster at St. Clair; first under the administration of President Garfield, serving in all about nine years. While editor of the Republican, Mr. Moore with three other citizens joined in organizing the Diamond Crystal Salt Company, of which he was selected secretary and treasurer, and he still holds that position in this large industry.

He was elected a member of the board of education of the St. Clair city schools in 1877, and remained such until 1883. In 1894 he was again elected to this office and he is still a member of the board at the present writing. In 1896 he was elected supervisor of the first ward. He was elected on the Republican ticket in 1899 as a representative to the State Legislature.

In politics, Mr. Moore has always been a Republican, but has maintained the right of being perfectly independent in following his convictions. On the subject of taxation he has always believed that there should be no favored classes, but that everybody should bear their full burden of taxation.

June 11, 1873, Mr. Moore married Miss Emily Parmelee, daughter of William S. Parmelee, at Toledo, Ohio. Mrs. Moore died June 20, 1898, leaving four children: Laura, aged 24, who fills her mother's place in the home; Franklin Moore, Jr., aged 22, bookkeeper; Margaret, aged 20, a student in Olivet College, and Emily C., aged 15, attending school in Chicago.

Mr. Moore attends the Congregational Church, of which he is a member, and belongs to but one fraternal order, The Knights of the Maccabees.

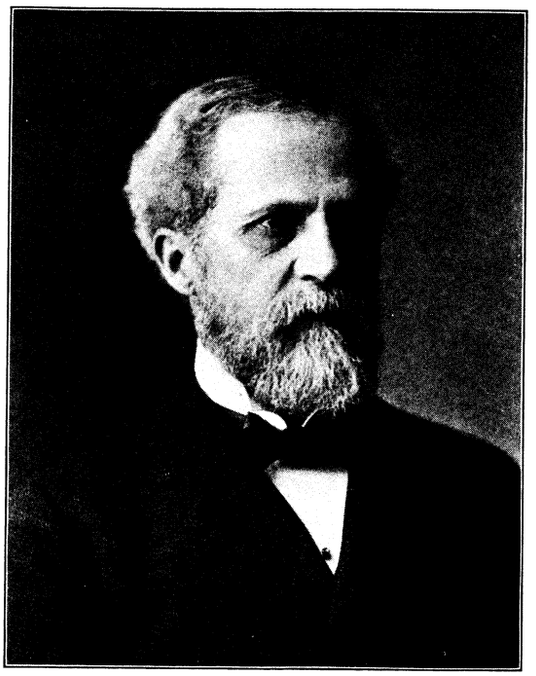
Personally he is a quiet man, disliking controversy, and avoiding as far as possible disputing the opinions of others. This has been noticed in his editorials, but when some desirable object beneficial to his city or state is to be obtained he is a man of remarkably strong purpose. His manner of life is quiet and unobtrusive. In society or church work he does not make any effort to push himself, yet holds a leading position in both.

Hosted by Google

MOORE, HON. JUDGE JOSEPH B. Joseph B. Moore traces his ancestry back to Wales. The family came from that country at a very early date and settled in New Jersey. They took an active part in the making of the history of the United States, Mr. Moore's grandfather, Joseph B. Moore, being a soldier in the last war between this country and Great Britain.

The parents of Joseph B. Moore, the subject of the present sketch, located in Macomb county, Michigan, in 1833, and later moved into the southwestern part of Lapeer county, where the father engaged in the manufacture of household furniture and spinning-wheels.

Joseph B. Moore was born at Commerce, Oakland county, Michigan, November 3, 1845. He attended the district schools and assisted his father in his shop, and when the father bought a small sawmill the boy was given a man's work to do about the plant, and without compensation.



HON. JUDGE JOSEPH B. MOORE.

At the age of 18 he attended the fall term at Hillsdale College and securing a teacher's certificate, commenced teaching school at Moscow Plains. The usual difficulties that faced teachers at that time were met with by Mr. Moore, but although one of his arms had been broken shortly before he took the class, the teacher, by his firmness and tact, won over the ring-leader of the troublesome faction. The school was so successful it was continued beyond the original term. He was solicited to take charge of the school at "Rough and Ready Corners," in Wayne county, where he had a repetition of the experience at Moscow. When but 22 years old he was made principal of the village school at Walled Lake, Oakland county.

He read law while working in the sawmill with his father, and also at intervals during his teaching days. He saved up enough money to spend a year in the law department of the University of Michigan in 1868-69. On leaving the University in the latter year he was made deputy county clerk of Lapeer county. He was admitted to the bar the following year, and his first case, which was before the Circuit Court, gave him a reputation and a standing in the county. The case was a peculiar one. A dozen or more leading farmers had been swindled by a hay fork agent, and their supposed receipts for payments turned up in the shape of promissory notes. Young Moore was the only attorney who did not have any of these notes placed in his hands for collection, and the farmers making a pool engaged him. He made his maiden speech to a jury in the Circuit Court, and the result was a disagreement of the jury, and the case was never again tried. This brought many clients to the young attorney and he soon possessed a large practice.

Mr. Moore held the office of prosecuting attorney for Lapeer county from 1873 until 1877. In 1878 he was elected state senator. In 1880 he declined a renomination. In 1888 he was elected circuit judge of the Sixth Judicial Circuit, where he remained until 1896, when he was elected to the Supreme Bench of Michigan, a position which he fills at the present writing. He married, December 3, 1872, Miss Ella L., daughter of Jasper Bentley.

Hosted by Google

ELLIOT OLIVER GROSVENOR.

GROSVENOR, ELLIOT OLIVER, was born at Monroe, Michigan, October 26, 1863. He lived there and attended the public schools until 1878, when he entered the Michigan Military Academy from which he graduated with the rank of senior captain, in 1881. He attended the University of Michigan for four years and graduated from the literary department, classical course, in June, 1885. He then took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1886, but has never practiced that profession, devoting his attention mainly to agriculture and particularly to dairy interests, in which he has been actively engaged since 1890.

In politics Mr. Grosvenor is a thorough Republican, and served as chairman of the Monroe County Republican committee from 1896 to 1900. In 1894-96 he held the office of circuit court commissioner of Monroe County.

Governor Hazen S. Pingree appointed Mr. Grosvenor Dairy and Food Comissioner January 26, 1897, and reappointed him for another term in February, 1899.

In 1886, Mr. Grosvenor married Miss Mary Hamilton, daughter of David P. Hamilton, of White Pigeon, Michigan. They have three children: Ira R., Ebenezer O., and Mary, aged respectively thirteen, ten and eight years.

Ira R. Grosvenor, Mr. Grosvenor's father, was one of the best known lawyers of Southern Michigan, and died in 1899. His mother was Miss Sarah A. Wood, daughter of Joseph Wood, who was a Michigan pioneer and took a prominent part in Michigan territorial affairs.

Hosted by Google

O'BRIEN, HON. MICHAEL. Hon. Michael O'Brien is a Canadian by birth but has lived in Michigan nearly all his life and since 1869 has been a resident of Alpena, Michigan. He was born on a farm near Belleville, Ontario, September 18, 1852, and secured a fair education in the parochial schools of Windsor, and at the old Detroit Business College. He learned the trade of shoemaker at Windsor, and in 1868, at the age of 16 started out as a journeyman shoemaker, working first at Trenton, and then in Lexington, Michigan. His father, Patrick O'Brien, for years an attache of the Windsor postoffice, died March 14, 1869, leaving the mother with six children without any other means of support than that furnished by the eldest boy, Michael. In July, 1869, Michael found work in Alpena, Michigan, with John W. Creighton, and in 1872 brought his mother and the children to that city and supported the family with his earnings. In 1874 he started in the shoe business on his own account and was on the road to success when fire destroyed his store and stock in 1876. He was forced to go back to his bench and commence all over again.

HON. MICHAEL O'BRIEN.

In 1880 he was elected county clerk on the Democratic ticket, and returned to this office four times on the same ticket. While county clerk he took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1887.

In 1889 he purchased the law and abstract business of the late J. B. Newton, and entered into partnership with W. T. Sleator in the same month. In 1890 he was elected mayor of the city of Alpena and his administration was one of the best that city ever had. During his term the beautiful Central High School of Alpena was built and paid for, at a cost of $40,000, and many other valuable improvements were made. He was re-elected Mayor in the spring of 1900.

Mr. O'Brien is a stockholder and a director in the Alpena Building & Loan Association, a director in the Alpena County Savings Bank, secretary and director of the Alpena Land Improvement Company, and a director of the Alpena Business Men's Association. He has been prominently identified with many progressive associations, namely, the Alpena branch of the National Loan & Investment Company, of which he was secretary; president of the Citizens' Association and Law and Order League.

Beside attending to his present business of real estate and loans, and his profession as attorney-at-law, Mr. O'Brien finds time to devote to his political party. He has been the Democratic chairman of the judicial committee of the Twenty-sixth District, and also a member of the Democratic congressional committee of the Tenth District. Fraternally he associates with the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association, Ancient Order of Hibernians, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, U. L. G., and C. T. A. S.

During his career in this state, for over a quarter of a century, Mr. O'Brien has seen Alpena grow from a small village to a modern city. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

He married Mary A., daughter of Mark Coppinger, at Bay City, Michigan, November 28, 1882.

Hosted by Google

HENRY EUGENE CHASE.

CHASE, HENRY EUGENE. Henry E. Chase, a direct descendant of the Aquilla Chase family of New England, was born in Calhoun county, Michigan, on the 25th day of August, 1863.

The basis of his future success was laid in the public schools of this state. He graduated from the high school at Lawrence, Michigan, and for a short time taught school in Van Buren county.

Mr. Chase early formed the intention of taking up the law as a profession, and in 1886 went into the office of Hon. Fred A. Maynard, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, where, after studying for two years, he was admitted. Soon after his admission to the bar he formed a partnership with Mr. Maynard, very pleasant and profitable business relations resulting therefrom, which continued until after Mr. Maynard assumed the office of attorney-general of Michigan.

In 1889 he was made deputy surveyor of customs at Grand Rapids, which position he filled for four years.

In 1894 he was temporarily appointed to the office of deputy oil inspector at Grand Rapids, which he subsequently resigned.

January 1, 1895, Mr. Maynard appointed Mr. Chase assistant attorney-general, which position he held until the year 1897, when the Legislature created the office of deputy attorney-general. Mr. Chase was then appointed deputy attorney-general and held the office until December 31, 1898, when Mr. Maynard's term of office as attorney-general expired.

January 1, 1899, he was re-appointed by Hon. Horace M. Oren as deputy attorney-general, which office he still holds.

During his tenure of office as deputy attorney-general, many important state cases have been under his supervision, the same receiving careful and thorough attention.

Hosted by Google

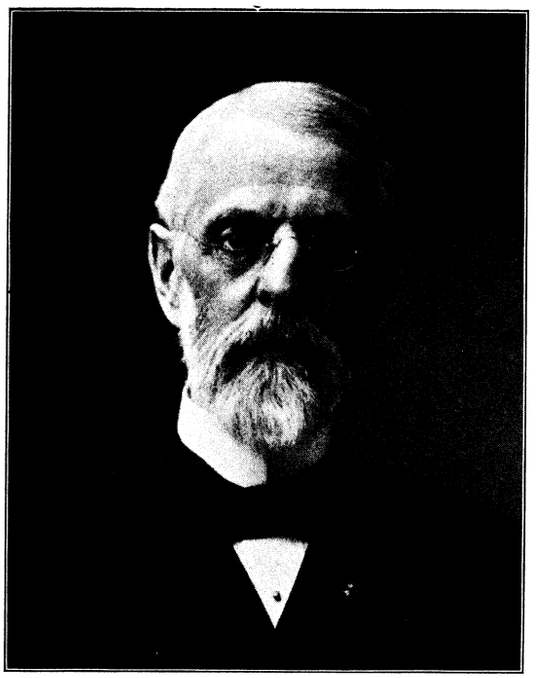
DAVIS, HON. GEORGE BURLINGHAM. Hon. Geo. Burlingham Davis has and is still contributing his share toward the progress of Michigan, being actively identified with some of the leading organizations of the state. He was born in Detroit, June 23, 1858, and educated in the public schools. His father, the late Dr. J. E. Davis, died in 1872, of a disease contracted while serving as surgeon in the 27th Michigan Infantry. His grandfather was Judge Calvin Davis, of Macomb county, Mich., and was a member of the Legislature in 1845, just fifty years before Mr. Davis represented the same county in the same body. At the age of 16 Mr. Davis became shipping clerk in the wholesale oil house of M. V. Bentley, at Grand Rapids. Previous to this he had earned his first dollar by driving piles under a bridge that had been raised by spring freshet. He remained as shipping clerk for one year, then joined his brother in the real estate and insurance business at Oxford, Michigan. A year later he became city salesman for Perrin & Bentley, wholesale oil dealers, in Detroit. For two years he was city salesman and traveling man for this firm, leaving them to travel for the music firm of R. D. Bullock, Detroit. While in this business Mr. Davis traded a second-hand piano for some oak timber in Macomb county, which deal eventually resulted in taking him into the manufacture of hardwood lumber. He went into this business when only 22 years old, in company with Henry Oellrich, of Detroit, Davis furnishing the muscle and Oellrich the cash. In four weeks the young firm found itself $600 out. Business picked up, however, until in two years Davis was able to buy out his partner. More bad luck came along shortly after this, for during the logging season an epidemic started among his horses, quickly killing thirteen. He managed to pull through the season, though, and eventually establish himself on a firm footing. He has an excellent business in hardwood lumber now, at Utica, Mich. For fifteen years he has made a specialty of piles, bridge, car and ship timber. His best and oldest patrons are the Michigan

HON. GEORGE BURLINGHAM DAVIS.

Central Railroad Company, the Detroit Shipbuilding Co. and the Michigan-Peninsular Car Co. In 1890 he organized the Utica Hoop & Lumber Co., at Utica, Michigan. The scarcity of timber and the business depression of '94 and '95 caused the closing of this plant.

He also organized the Detroit Sand & Gravel Co., and bought one of the largest sand and gravel pits in the state, being arranged to load 40 cars a day. Mr. Davis is now its sole owner. In 1898 he organized the Detroit, Utica & Romeo Railway Co., with a capitalization of $300,000, which is now building a street railway from Detroit to Romeo. Mr. Davis is president of the company and has an office in Detroit. He is also interested in hardwood lumber at Utica and other Michigan points. Mr. Davis is a Republican. He was elected representative from the Second District of Macomb county in 1895-96, re-elected 1897-98, and elected state senator from the Twelfth District in 1899-00. He married Miss Marion St. John, daughter of S. P. St. John, and has one child, Lucile, aged seven years.

Hosted by Google



JUDGE CLAUDIUS BUCHANAN GRANT.

GRANT, JUDGE CLAUDIUS BUCHANAN. Judge Claudius Buchanan Grant was born in Lebanon, Maine, October 25, 1835. His parents were small farmers struggling for a livelihood on a stone-covered farm. As soon as old enough to work, his time was occupied from spring until fall in the usual farm work, picking stones, hoeing, haying, harvesting, etc. During the winters he attended the district school, and in his fifteenth year went to Lebanon Academy during spring and fall, where he commenced preparing for college. At the age of 17 he taught a district school at $15 per month. After finishing that school he was offered another the same winter in an adjoining township, the pupils of which had thrown the former teacher out of the window. Young Grant accepted. During the second week of school, arrangements were made to serve him as they had the former teacher. A fight occurred, in which young Grant whipped the bully of the school, and was thereafter the admiration of the scholars as well as the people of the district. Mr. Grant completed his preparation for college at Lebanon Academy in the summer of 1855, and in October of that year entered the University of Michigan. After paying his tuition at this college he had just $60 left. Together with three others, he rented an attic over a shoe store, and went to housekeeping. During his freshman year he sawed wood for one Mr. Clark, who kept a bakery, and for each hour's work received a loaf of bread. He also worked for Prof. Winchel, setting out trees, which are still standing on the old Winchel place, north of the Campus. He graduated from the University in 1859, and for the next three years was principal of the Ann Arbor High School. In 1861 he organized a military company and was elected captain. The company was assigned to the 20th Michigan Infantry. November 21, 1863, he was promoted to major; December 26, 1864, to lieutenant colonel, and on the same day was made colonel of the regiment. After Lee's surrender, Colonel Grant resigned from the Army, and returning to the University of Michigan commenced the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in June, 1866, and began his practice in partnership with Ex-Governor Alpheus Felch. In 1870 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and again in 1872. He was also elected regent of the University of Michigan in 1871, serving as such eight years.

In 1873 he removed to Houghton, Michigan, where in 1876 he was elected prosecuting attorney. When the 35th Judicial Circuit was organized, in 1882, Mr. Grant was made circuit judge, and he was re-elected to this office in 1887. He became a resident of Marquette in 1886. Judge Grant has always taken a prominent part in the Republican politics of this state. In February, 1898, he was nominated for Justice of the Supreme Court and elected by a large majority.

June 13, 1863, Judge Grant married Miss Caroline E., daughter of the late Governor Alpheus Felch. They have four daughters, three of whom are married. His daughter, Helen Grant Sparrow, has died since above sketch was written.

Hosted by Google

CAMPBELL, HON. MILO DE WITT. It is a noteworthy fact that nearly all the men of progress in this state have started as school teachers and by that means have earned enough to further their own education. Milo DeWitt Campbell is not an exception. His parents were poor, living upon their small farm near Quincy, Michigan. Here he was born October 25, 1851. In a limited way, his parents did all they could toward his education. All of his time not spent in the district school he worked out, on farms about the neighborhood and wherever he could find work. He was industrious, and the first book he ever bought was from money he earned cleaning out the stoned-up wells in the neighborhood, when he was 10 years old. When about 14 years of age, he attended school at Coldwater, working before and after school, Saturdays and during vacations to support himself, and boarding some of the time with an aunt. At 15 he obtained a certificate to teach, but could not find employment because of his youth. At 17 he began teaching in district schools, and later at the village school in Gerard. He graduated from the high school at Coldwater, preparatory to the University, and later at the State Normal School at Ypsilanti.

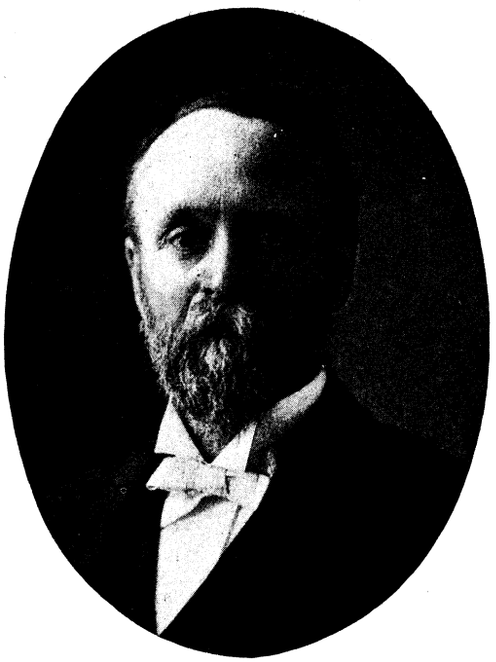
In 1873 he was nominated county superintendent of schools, although only just having passed the age of twenty-one. He was not a candidate for the place and was dumbfounded when he heard his name presented and confirmed at the republican county convention, with several opposing candidates. The opposing parties put up no candidate against him, and Mr. Campbell received all the votes. He resigned before the expiration of his term, and became a solicitor for a life insurance company at a better salary. He afterwards entered the Normal School and immediately, upon finishing his course there, was employed by the same company at an increased salary. After a few months, however, he began to study law with Loverige & Barlow, Coldwater. He was admitted to practice in January, 1877. After his admission to the bar he located at Quincy. The first year he made $350, supporting himself and wife from the same and saving fifty dollars, which he put out at interest. Business soon began to knock at his door and increased rapidly until 1886, when he moved to Coldwater, the county seat. He still continues the senior member of the firm of Campbell & Johnson, of that city, and has always had a large and lucrative practice.

HON. MILO DE WITT CAMPBELL.

In 1873 and 1874 he was commissioner of schools of Branch county. In 1885 and 1887 he was a member of the State Legislature. In the latter year he became private secretary to Gov. Luce and held the position until 1891. He has been president of the state board of inspectors, having in charge all the penal and reformatory institutions of the state; a member of the railroad and street crossing board; insurance commissioner, and is now the president of the board of state tax commissioners. His home has always been in Branch county.

October 18th, 1876, Mr. Campbell married Marion, the daughter of Clark C. Sears, of Quincy, Michigan, for whom he had formed an attachment in childhood.

Hosted by Google



ARTHUR ORRIN BEMENT.

BEMENT, ARTHUR ORRIN. One of the largest plants in the State of Michigan is that of E. Bement's Sons, at Lansing, Michigan, which in 1871 only employed a force of three men, and to-day engages an army of employees and turns out yearly over a million dollars' worth of stoves and agricultural implements.

Arthur Orrin Bement, the president of the E. Bement's Sons, manufacturers of heating and cooking stoves, agricultural implements, etc., was born at Fostoria, Ohio, May 22, 1847. The boy was given the advantages of a good education in that city, and at the age of 14 he commenced to learn the trade of a moulder, earning $3 a week making plow points. At the end of five years he left this trade to take the position of cashier in the store of ex-Governor Charles Foster, of Fostoria. When 18 years of age he became a teacher in the Norris district school, near Fostoria, at a salary of $30 per month, and after the usual fight with the larger scholars necessary to establish his superiority over them, he managed to hold his position through the term.

He gave up teaching to help his father in the machine shop, as the factory at that time commenced the manufacture of plows, and he remained at this work until the spring of 1869, when, in company with his brother, he came to Michigan to work in the moulding shop of Nicholas & Shepherd, of Battle Creek. After three months the brothers returned to Fostoria, and during the balance of the year worked in Maumee City and Toledo, Ohio. In September, 1869, father and son came to Michigan in search of a location in which to establish a plant. They first stopped at Grand Rapids, but the establishment for sale there being too large for their capital they went to St. Johns and Owosso, and finally located in Lansing. Here they rented a small foundry and started to manufacture plows and farm kettles. That same summer they purchased their present site. The father had about $4,000 in money, horses, wagons and past due notes, while A. O. Bement possessed $500 in cash. With this small capital they started their now famous plant. Young Bement looked after the business interests and traveled around the state finding a market for the output of the foundry. In 1878 the business increased to such an extent that they were forced to increase their plant, and at the same time they commenced to manufacture stoves. Since that time the plant has had a yearly growth, and over 550 men find employment in it during the year.

Arthur Orrin Bement was elected mayor of Lansing in 1893 and re-elected the following term. He was a member of the Lansing water works board in 1886-88. Mr. Bement married Miss Alice Jennison, daughter of Wm. F. Jennison, at Eagle, Michigan, October 9, 1873. His first wife died in 1884 and in 1887 he married Miss Vina Lou Mosher, of Lansing, Michigan. His eldest son, Edward Jennison Bement, is the travelling representative of the firm, and his two daughters, Dorothy and Rosalind, are living at home in Lansing. Mr. Bement has taken all the Masonic degrees, including Knight Templar.

Hosted by Google

SAYRE, HON. IRA TERRY. In all his political life Hon. Ira Terry Sayre has never been defeated for any office. He was only 23 years of age when he first entered the political field, as the township clerk of Flushing township, Michigan, a position he held for seven years. He was also treasurer of the school district for a period of six years. In 1890 he was elected president of the village of Flushing, and at the expiration of his term he declined re-election. From 1888 until 1892 he was justice of the peace in that village. In November, 1898, he was elected to the State Senate on the Republican ticket by a majority of 2,572, and in his own township, which polled 574 votes, he received a majority of 400.

HON. IRA TERRY SAYRE.

Ira T. Sayre was born in Hector township, New York State, March 6, 1858. His parents moved to Michigan in 1864 and until he was eight years of age the boy's education was confined to the district schools, and the high school at Flushing until he reached the age of 20. The balance of his time was spent in helping his father on their farm, grubbing, splitting rails, burning timber and getting the farm into shape for tillage. He graduated from the Flushing high school and entered the Michigan Agricultural College. Here he managed to secure five hours' work per day, and by working Saturdays he made enough money to pay his way while in college. During the vacation period he taught the district schools. He entered the law class of the University of Michigan in 1880, and remained until the next year, but did not graduate. He went to Lansing and took an examination before the Supreme Court, where he was admitted to the bar June 12, 1881.

He commenced practice in Flushing, where he still resides. A chair, a few law books, a small table and a debt of $350 was the outfit with which he started his practice. He was hopeful and more so when on the first day that his sign was tacked up over the door he had a client. At the end of the month, when he footed up his books, he discovered that he had taken in as his month's work just $12.04. Out of this he had to pay $3 a week board, $5 a month office rent, besides postage and other incidentals. The following month business picked up to the extent of $4.70 above the previous one. He became despondent, and at one time he concluded that if receipts and expenses continued at the same ratio he would go back to teaching school. The third month he tried a case in court and business became very good after that.

He married Miss Julia E., daughter of Franklin A. Niles, of Flushing, Michigan, August 5, 1884, and three children have been the issue of that marriage: Helen Lorraine, aged eight years; Sidney Estelle and Frank Niles, twins, aged two years.

Mr. Sayre is a stockholder in the Union Trust & Savings Bank at Flint, Michigan, and the First State & Savings Bank, at Flushing, Michigan. He is a member of the various Masonic bodies, including the Commandery, Consistory and Shrine, and many other fraternal societies. For the last six years he has been one of the finance auditors of the Great Camp of the Knights of the Maccabees for Michigan.

Hosted by Google

EDGAR SHAW WAGAR.

WAGAR, EDGAR SHAW. Edgar Shaw Wagar earned his own education, and without any aid save that of his own determination to succeed, backed by a fearlessness of hard work, forced his way to the front rank in the business world.

His parents located on a farm about three miles from Constantine, Michigan, in 1843, and it was here, on August 30, 1850, that he was born. When large enough to work he found plenty awaiting him on the little farm, and he divided his time between that occupation and attending the schools of the district until he was 17 years old. That summer he was employed as a shoveller with a construction train during the building of what is now the Chicago & West Michigan Railroad, between Grand Rapids and Sparta. He earned the first money he ever had in his life loading sand on cars at $1.25 a day and boarded himself out of this stipend, saving enough to pay for his tuition in the Constantine high school until the following June, when he left school and worked with a threshing machine outfit around the county, returning to school when the threshing season closed. This was his hardest school year. He had very little money, and was compelled to live very close during the term. He did his own cooking in a little back bedroom, eating his dinners very often in a frozen state. Saturdays he earned some money chopping four foot wood at 65 cents per cord.

The following summer he secured a position as clerk in a grocery store at Cedar Springs, Michigan, at $5 per week. He remained in that business for eight years, and in the summer of 1878 decided to start in the hardware business, with which he had some experience, on his own account. At that time Edmore was just coming into existence as a prospective lumbering village, and he selected that place as the one in which to commence business. The town of Edmore was plotted in a dense pine forest and the main street was simply indicated by a marking of trees. He built a small store, and his first stock of goods did not make a good-sized load for a wheelbarrow. While in Cedar Springs he had met and married Miss Mary L. Pfeifler, of that place, and she followed him on his pioneer venture to Edmore. He met her at McBride, the terminus of the new railroad, and together they walked through the darkness and rain a distance of four miles to their new home. The first two years the young couple spent in Edmore were made up of struggles and privations, with pressing indebtedness, but he worked so hard that the neighbors used to say "Ed Wagar has set down only once in four years." The business was a success.

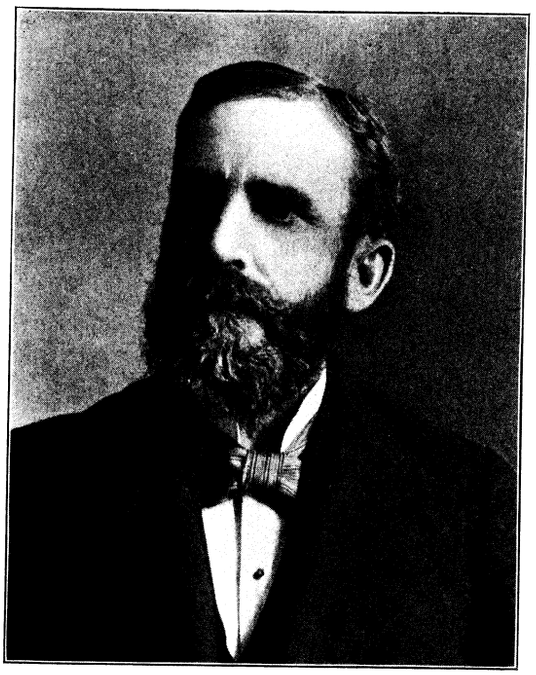
In 1887 he sold his hardware business and commenced his lumbering operations. In 1893-95 Mr. Wagar was a representative for the First district of Montcalm county, and State senator from the Eighteenth district, 1897-99. In 1897 Mr. Wagar found himself in condition to close up all his lumber deals and enter into his present business as private banker under the name of E. S. Wagar's Bank, at Edmore, Michigan, in which business he still continues and has been eminently successful.

Hosted by Google

HILL, JOSHUA. A good education has been the basis of success in the life of Joshua Hill, and to his parents and his own personal energy he is largely indebted for the position he has taken among the men of progress in this state, and the success which has greeted his efforts in life. He was born in Newton, New Jersey, October 18, 1847, and educated in Newton Collegiate Institute and the Chester Institute in Chester, New Jersey. Like many of the other successful men of this state, Mr. Hill in his early life was a school teacher, being only 17 years of age at that period of his career.

He has been interested in banks since 1865 and is at present still engaged in the banking and real estate business. He assisted in the organization of several successful banks, namely, the Commercial Bank, also Wilson County Bank, at Fredonia, and the Oakland County Savings Bank, of Pontiac, Michigan. Mr. Hill went to Pontiac in 1891, his health being somewhat impaired at the time, and bought the fine home he now occupies in that city, with the intention of retiring from active business life. He has not entirely retired as yet, for he is now the president of the Oakland County Savings Bank and of the Pontiac Investment & Promotive Company.

To Mr. Hill Michigan is indebted for one of the most unique preserves in the State, Forest Lake Park, where many varieties of those wild animals that were rapidly becoming extinct before the march of civilization, may be found. He purchased the magnificent tract of three hundred acres enclosing that beautiful sheet of water, Forest Lake, in 1892, and it is stocked with wild game of every description. A large herd of Wyoming elk roam undisturbed over the park, and a small herd of buffalo has been added to the preserve in the past few years. Several varieties of duck inhabit the lake, and the woods are stocked with a number of English ring neck as well as Mongolian pheasants. Nothing has been done, in improving the park, that tends to rob it of its wild and picturesque character. Mr. Hill is vice-president of the Michigan Game Protective Association, and has been instrumental in protecting the wild game of Michigan from rabid inroads of the pot hunter. He is also a member of the Huron Mountain Club, which owns thirty square miles in game and fish preserves and trout and fish hatcheries on the Upper Peninsula near Marquette.



JOSHUA HILL.

He is a member of the executive committee of the National Bankers' Association of the United States. Having been an extensive traveller in this country and abroad, he was appointed general agent of the American Exchange in Europe, and for Messrs. Thos. Cook Sons, world's tourists.

In 1882 Mr. Hill married Miss Helen Prewitt, of Lexington, Kentucky, in that city, and six children, three boys and three girls, have been the issue of that union. In the literary world, he is known as a forcible writer, having contributed many articles to the press. His best known work is "Thought and Thrift," which was published in 1889.

It is a strongly written book in which the writer has shown his own strength of character and thought.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM W. POTTER.

POTTER, WILLIAM W. William W. Potter was born at Maple Grove township, Barry county, Michigan, August 1, 1869. His father, Lucien B. Potter, was a farmer. He worked on the farm of his father until he was 21. When he was 20 years of age he attended the public school at Nashville, Michigan, starting in the ninth grade, but at the end of seven weeks he was stricken with typhoid fever and compelled to return home. He resumed his studies at the same school the following year, and when spring arrived he worked on the farm until the following autumn. Then he received a third grade teacher's certificate, and taught school during the winter of 1890 in Assyria township, at $22 per month. He returned to the family farm in the summer, and in the fall attended the Nashville high school for eleven weeks; then taught the same district again. That spring he was given a teacher's certificate of the first grade, and in April was tendered the position of principal of the city schools at Harrison, Michigan. He remained at the Nashville school until June, and then graduated. He was graduated on Friday, and the following Monday entered the Summer Normal School at Ypsilanti, where he remained until his school opened at Harrison, in September, 1891. He taught there until vacation, earning $550 a year. He was reappointed the following term at Harrison, at an increased salary. He followed this course the next year, and his salary was increased to $850 a year. During all this time he had been studying law in the office of Hon. George J. Cummins, at Harrison, and June 26, 1894, in Judge Dodds' court, he was admitted to the bar. During that summer he again worked on the farm, and the following term entered the University of Michigan senior law class, and was graduated in June, 1895.

He opened his law office in Hastings, Michigan, in August, 1895. He formed a partnership with J. Edmund Barrell in November, 1895, under the name of Barrell & Potter, which continued until August, 1896, when he became associated with Hon. Philip T. Colgrove; the partnership continues up to date.

In November, 1898, William W. Potter was elected on the Republican ticket to the State senatorship by a majority of 596.

He married, at Harrison, Michigan, Marguerite, daughter of Charles J. Richardson, and they have two daughters, Louise, aged five years, and Dorinne, aged nine months.

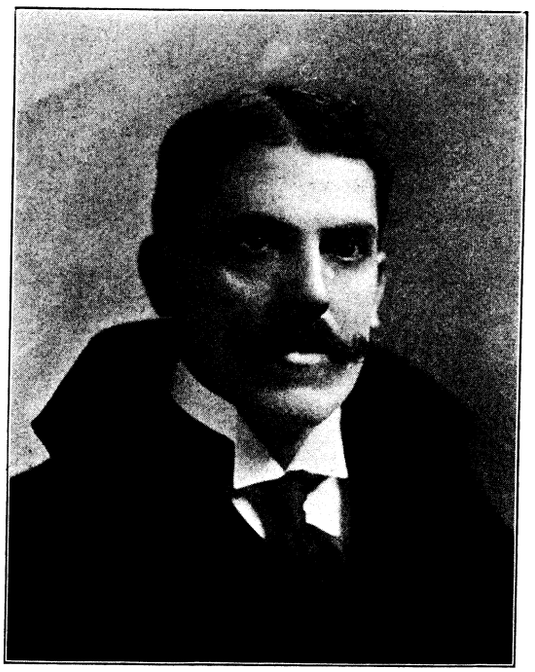
Mr. Potter is a Royal Arch and Chapter Mason, and a member of the K. of P.

Hosted by Google

OSBORN, CHASE SALMON. Chase S. Osborn, Railroad Commissioner of the State of Michigan, was born in Huntington county, Indiana, January 22, 1860. The senior Osborn, George A., was one of the earlier pioneers of Indiana and a leading abolitionist during the agitation of that question. Mr. Osborn's grandfather, Captain Isaac Osborn, who navigated the Ohio River between the Ohio ports and New Orleans for many years, was one of the pioneers of the Ohio Valley, and his great-grandfather, John Osborn, was a doctor and chaplain in the Continental Army during 1776 and 1780.

Chase S. Osborn started his education in a little red school house, and from 10 to 14 years of age attended the public schools of Lafayette, Indiana. He took three years at Purdue University, of that city. His first business venture was picking up old bones, rags and iron, which he sold to junk dealers. During his vacation, while attending the public schools, he had learned to set type, so he found a job in a newspaper office, setting type and turning the press on Saturday night, at $2 per week. He also peddled papers, and at one time had a monopoly of the sale of Chicago papers in Lafayette.

At 16 he went to Chicago filled with the idea that in that city he would make his fortune. After hunting about for a time, he found work as a bell boy in a hotel, and so earned enough money to return home. Upon leaving the University he again went to Chicago and succeeded in finding a position as reporter on the Chicago Tribune, but he went home shortly afterwards to see his sister married and lost his place. He hung around in Chicago for about four weeks, and finally went to Milwaukee looking for another position. Here his money was exhausted, and at last he was compelled to go to work as a roustabout in the lumber yards of Durr & Rugee, unloading and piling lumber. He didn't like the job, but as it was a case of pile lumber, beg or starve, he piled lumber. Later he secured a place with the Evening Signal, of Milwaukee, and then with the Milwaukee



CHASE SALMON OSBORN.

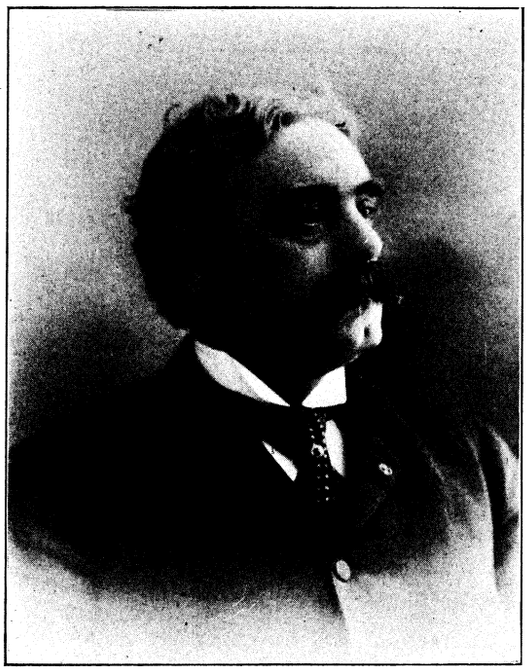
Chronicle. For the next year he did general assignment work on the Evening Wisconsin, and for the following two years was city editor of the Sentinel. Purchasing a paper in Florence, Wisconsin, he started in on his own account, publishing this paper for four years and selling out in the spring of 1887. In the fall of that year he bought the Sault Ste. Marie News, of which he is still the owner and manager.

He was State Game and Fish Warden from February 1, 1895, until January 1, 1899, and was appointed Railroad Commissioner January 1, 1899.

He married Miss Lillian G. Jones, daughter of Edward Jones, at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, May 7, 1881. Mr. Osborn is a Mason, having taken 32 degrees, and is a Knight Templar. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the B. P. O. E., and I. O. O. F. He also belongs to the Fellowcraft Club, of Detroit, and the Detroit Club.

Mr. Osborn is one of the leading and influential citizens of Sault Ste. Marie. He held the position of postmaster there from 1890 until 1894.

Hosted by Google



GEORGE L. MALTZ.

MALTZ, GEORGE L. Brooklyn, New York, is the birth place of George L. Maltz, who was born in that recent addenda to New York City, September 30, 1842. In 1845 the family moved to Michigan, taking up their residence in the city of Detroit, where until he was 16 years of age young Maltz attended the public schools.

His first employment was that of ticket agent in the office of the Grand Trunk Railroad. When 18 years of age he enlisted in Company I of the Fourth Michigan Infantry, and was made a corporal in that company when it was mustered into service. September 1, 1861, he was promoted to the rank of sergeant, and a few months later was again promoted to first sergeant.

His next step was to the rank of sergeant-major in March, 1862, and he was commissioned second lieutenant of Company E, December 13, 1862. The official records show that he was the commanding officer of his company during nearly all the year of 1863, and was acting adjutant of the regiment during a portion of that year and 1864. On March 21, 1864, he was commissioned first lieutenant of Co. E, Fourth Michigan Infantry, and he was mustered out with that rank, June 28, 1864.

Lieutenant Maltz served through the war with the Fourth Michigan Infantry, being in the Army of the Potomac, and distinguishing himself several times during the campaign. His regiment saw considerable service and hard fighting and took part in some of the fiercest and most stubbornly contested engagements in the Civil War. On being mustered out of service, Mr. Maltz was appointed cashier in the Internal Revenue Office at Detroit, a position which he filled most ably for several years. In 1872 he removed to Alpena, Michigan, where he opened a private bank under the firm name of George L. Maltz & Co. In 1883 he organized and was made president of the Alpena National Bank, which place he occupied until 1896. From 1876 until 1880 Mr. Maltz was Regent of the University of Michigan. He was made State Treasurer of Michigan in 1886 and remained such until 1890. He returned to Detroit from Alpena in 1892, and that same year he was a member of the Republican National Committee at the Minneapolis Convention.

In 1898 Governor Pingree appointed him State Bank Commissioner, in which position he is acting today.

Mr. Maltz was the chairman of the committee that located and dedicated the monument placed by the state of Michigan in the battlefield of Gettysburg, in commemoration of the Fourth Michigan Infantry. The monument was erected in 1898.

While in Alpena he was thrice elected mayor of that city.

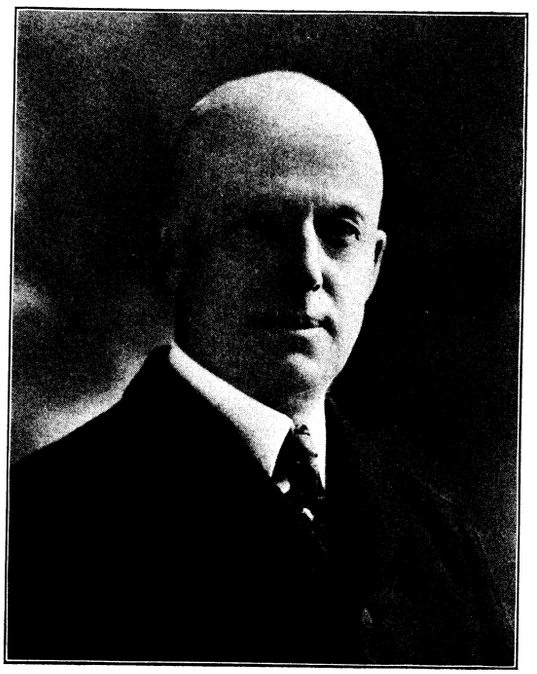
He married Elvira E., daughter of Joseph P. Whiting, of Detroit, at the close of the war in 1866, and is the parent of three daughters. Cora is the wife of the late Hon. Albert Pack, of Detroit; Mable is the wife of J. G. Farwell, of the same city, and Grace lives with her parents. Mr. Maltz has taken all the degree in Masonry, is a K. T., and a Shriner of Moslem Temple, Detroit. He belongs to the Loyal Legion and Detroit Post, G. A. R.

Hosted by Google

STEARNS, HON. JUSTUS SMITH. Justus Smith Stearns comes from old Vermont stock, his forefathers having been farmers and woolen manufacturers in the Green Mountain State for many generations. His father, Heman S. Stearns, was a farmer in Chautauqua county, New York, and owned and operated a small water-power sawmill. Justus Stearns attended the district schools near his home, getting three months' education in summer and three in winter, and when he was old enough to work he was given a job in his father's mill on Saturdays, wheeling sawdust and piling slabs. The father's work increased and as he needed some one to help him in his mill, young Stearns abandoned all his ideas of getting a city school education and left school to join his father. For six years he worked in the saw mill, tallied lumber, piled and loaded it, until, as his father remarked, he had the business thoroughly "pounded into him."

In 1861 the father determined to move to Erie, Pennsylvania, where, together with his son, he established a retail lumber yard, which turned out to be a most profitable undertaking.

During the oil excitement of 1860-63 the elder Stearns invested considerable money in oil lands, where he sank a great many wells and eventually a great deal of money. Those were days when fortunes were made and lost rapidly, and in 1864 the father failed and the son, when affairs were settled, found himself in almost the same predicament. He removed to Michigan in 1875 and found work in the office and general store which was connected with the lumbering plant then operated by Mrs. E. B. Ward, where by working with his customary zeal he was soon advanced to a position paying him $75 per month and expenses. He remained with the company four years, and in 1881 determined to branch out in the lumbering business on his own account. He controlled at that time a tract of land containing six hundred acres, lying east of Ludington, and having saved $3,000 he built a small saw mill capable of cutting



HON. JUSTUS SMITH STEARNS.

thirty-five thousand feet of lumber per day and employing about thirty men. The place where the first mill was put up is now known as Stearns.

In 1891 Mr. Stearns built a large mill on the Flambeau Reservation in Wisconsin, and in 1892 erected another one on the Odanah Reservation near Ashland, in the same state.

Mr. Stearns has recently acquired the extensive mills and plant known as the E. B. Ward property, at Ludington, Michigan. With these several plants he is now manufacturing 150,000,000 feet of lumber per year, making him by far the largest manufacturer in the state.

Mr. Stearns was an elector from Michigan in 1891, when Gen. Harrison received the Presidential nomination, and in 1898 he was elected Secretary of State in Michigan, in which capacity he is acting at the present writing. His wife was formerly Miss Pauline Lyon, daughter of Robert Lyon, of Conneaut, Ohio, where they were married in 1871. Their only son, Robert Stearns, is connected with his father in business, and is a well-known designer of title pages for leading publications in the United States.

Hosted by Google

JOSEPH LEVI COX.

COX, JOSEPH LEVI. Joseph Levi Cox, commissioner of labor, state of Michigan, was born at Oxford, Illinois, March 24, 1858, and was educated in the free schools of Indiana. His grandfather, Joseph Cox, was one of the earliest pioneers of Indiana, settling near where Richmond is located today, when there was not a white settler within 30 miles of him.

While attending school, young Cox also turned his attention toward helping swell the family exchequer by selling papers on the streets when his little arms were scarcely long enough to encompass the bundle. In the fall of 1878-9 he first came near to the machine that in after years he was to do so much toward perfecting. He secured a position as printer's devil on the White County Banner, at Reynolds Station, Indiana, and worked at that until his family moved to Lafayette, Indiana. At the age of 15, while still a schoolboy in the Lafayette schools, he founded the "Monthly Bee," which was favorably received. In 1873 he launched the "Weekly Bee," and as this venture also met with success he was encouraged to, three years later, issue the "Bee" as a one-cent daily paper. He got on the opposite side of the successful county political party, and gave up journalism to devote his attention to perfecting a web printing press.

Shortly after this, June 3, 1877, he married Miss Katherine Sherwood. The same year he built the first wood printing press—a machine for printing on wood, tin or glass. In 1878 he invented two flat-bed web printing presses, duplex in action, for job work. He took out his first American patent in 1879. In that year, also, he was made city editor of the "Daily Journal," in Lafayette, Indiana, a position he held until 1882. In 1883 he founded the "Daily Call," but during all this time he had not relinquished his ideas on printing presses. In 1883 he placed his inventions with a company—The Duplex Printing Press Company, of Battle Creek, Michigan, capitalized at $300,000. This company built the first successful double web printing press in 1885. During his connection with the company Mr. Cox took out many foreign and American patents.

Mr. Cox was elected mayor of Battle Creek on the Republican ticket in 1892-3, and it was under his administration that the water works supply was perpetuated. Later he opened an office as patent solicitor and mechanical expert in patent causes, and found himself very much in demand. One day a sign was found on his office door, which read, "Closed until Pingree is elected," and from that time on Mr. Cox devoted his whole time to aiding the election of H. S. Pingree. After this was accomplished he served for some time as chief clerk in the railroad commissioner's office, and in May, 1897, he was appointed commissioner of labor, to which position he was reappointed for second term in 1899. He has five children, his son Earl being a clerk at Lansing, his daughter Stella the wife of S. Evart Holmes, of St. Louis, and his other three children, Jay, Mabel and Genevieve, living with their parents at Battle Creek, and attending school in that city.

Hosted by Google

HON. FRANK ARTHUR HOOKER.

HOOKER, HON. FRANK ARTHUR. In the history of the United States the name of Hooker will be found to have played an important part. It was the Reverend Thomas Hooker who, in 1736, led his little colony into and settled the town of Hartford, Connecticut, and it was this same Hooker who was the first colonist to formulate a constitution for government by the people. Hooker was obliged to go to the Netherlands before coming to American to escape the fury of Archbishop Laud on account of Hooker preaching non-conformist sentiments while in England.

To the Reverend Thomas Hooker, the subject of this sketch, Judge Frank Arthur Hooker, traces his ancestry. Judge Hooker was born June 16, 1844, at Hartford, Connecticut, in which city his father was at one time a prosperous contractor, but meeting with business reverses he was forced to leave the home of his ancestors and remove to Defiance, Ohio. Here young Hooker attended the district schools, and his education was furthered by an elder sister, who had been educated in Hartford. It was the boy's original intention to embark in the mercantile business, and with this end in view he attended a local business college, where he learned bookkeeping and penmanship. When 15 years of age he also began to learn the trade of mason under his father, and in the winter time he taught school. He worked steadily at this trade during the summer months until he entered the University of Michigan.

He continued teaching school and working as a mason until the autumn of 1863. One day he consulted with his father as to the advisability of studying law, and the elder Hooker, rather proud of the boy's ambition, told him to go ahead. For over 200 years the Hookers, with the exception of Judge Hooker's father, had been professional men, and as the young man had been reading law during his school teaching days he decided to follow in the footsteps of the Hookers who had gone before him, and adopt the law as his profession. He entered the University of Michigan in 1863, taking the law course, and graduated in 1865.

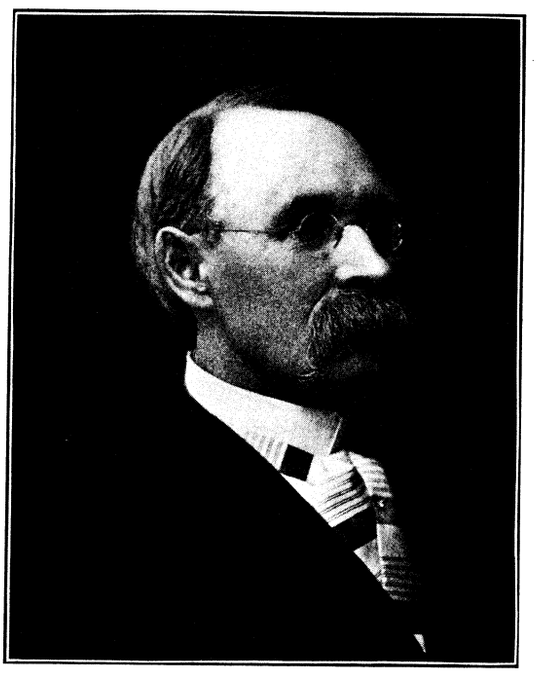
His first venture in his new profession was made in Bryan, Ohio, where, with a partner, he established a law practice which was a success the first year. At the end of the year Mr. Hooker decided to return to Michigan, so the partnership was dissolved, and leaving Bryan, Mr. Hooker went to Charlotte.

In 1867 he was made county superintendent of schools for Eaton county, and in the years 1872-6 he held the position of prosecuting attorney in the same county. He was made circuit judge of the fifth judicial circuit in 1878, and elected to supreme justice in 1892. He occupies the supreme bench at the present writing.

He belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

In 1868 Judge Hooker married Emma E. Carter, daughter of William Carter, of Defiance, at that city. Both his sons are following professional careers, Harry Eugene Hooker, the eldest, being an attorney-at-law in Lansing, Michigan, and Charles Eggleston Hooker a physician in Grand Rapids.

Hosted by Google



J. EDGAR ST. JOHN.

ST. JOHN, J. EDGAR. As superintendent of the Michigan School for Boys at Lansing, Michigan, J. Edgar St. John is doing his share towards the future of the state of Michigan by helping to make of the boys under his charge the kind of men needed in the progress of every country. He has held this position six years, managing its affairs with gentleness and skill and winning praise from all who have watched his work since he has been superintendent of the institution.

J. Edgar St. John was born at Somerset, Hillsdale county, Michigan, May 30, 1848. His father was a brick and stone mason, who came to Michigan in 1836, locating at Brooklyn, Jackson county, where he followed that profession. Young St. John was not given much chance to go to school, for he was taken away at 14 years of age, and put to work to learn the moulding and machinist trades. For over a year he was employed at this trade in the foundry of George H. Felt, of Brooklyn, during which time he earned $6 a month. His work was extremely arduous. He brushed and cleaned castings for twelve months, and at the end of that time was given a little respite from his hard labor and sent to visit relatives in Connecticut. Here he was taken down with brain fever, and hovered for a long time between life and death, being unable to work for nearly a year. As soon as he could get about he secured a position at $5 a week in a provision house and grocery. At 17 years of age he earned $50 per month, including his board.

Returning to Michigan a few years later, he entered the employ of D. L. Crossman at Dansville, Michigan, and later on entered into partnership with D. L. Crossman. At the expiration of three years of this partnership he bought out the interests of Mr. Crossman, and taking another partner again started in business. The new firm went into debt to the extent of $4,500, and in scarcely a year Mr. St. John found that in order to save himself he was compelled to buy out his partner. Alone he managed and conducted the business for another year, clearing off some of the indebtedness, but he was forced to sell out the business, owing to ill-health. He had on his books over $4,500, of which he managed to collect all except some $90, and in less than a year he had paid off all his creditors.

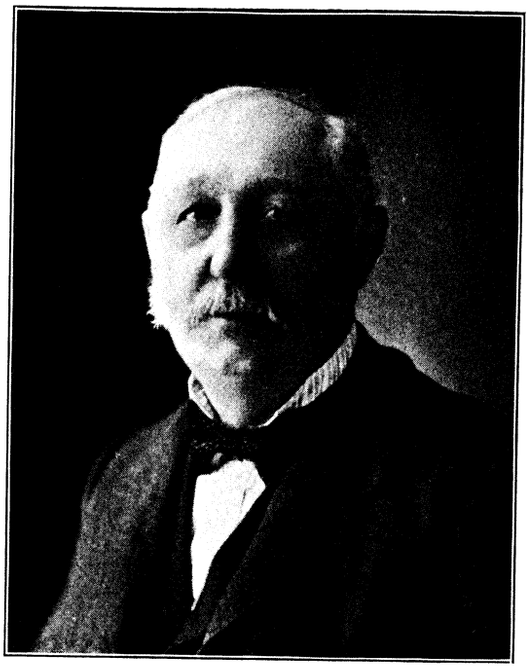
In 1873 he accepted a position as overseer in the cigar shop at the Industrial School, but after six months had to vacate on account of bronchitis caused by inhaling tobacco dust. During the following year he was assistant farmer; then followed a promotion to overseer of the chair shop, a position which he held until again promoted to bookkeeper and superintendent's clerk, where he remained eleven years. During this time Mrs. St. John was teacher in cottage No. 2, where they were located. Mr. St. John then left the institution, moving on his farm near the Agricultural College, after having filled nearly every subordinate position at the Industrial School.

August 1st, 1893, Mr. St. John was appointed to the office of superintendent and his wife matron, positions which they have occupied since, looking carefully after the 650 boys in the school.

Hosted by Google

BACON, M. D., HON. AUGUSTUS EGBERT. It required a strong constitution to pass through the many ills that bestrewed the path of Augustus Egbert Bacon, and an equally strong amount of reserve will power.

Dr. Bacon is a direct descendent of the John Bacon family of Massachusetts, his grandfather, John Bacon, lived in Vermont, and his father, Royal Bacon, in Macomb County, this state. A. E. Bacon was born May 7, 1841, at Euclid, Ohio. His father moved to Ray Center, Macomb County, in 1850 and rented a woolen mill, and afterwards built a sawmill. Young Bacon worked for his board and clothing in the mills, and when his father purchased a farm he was given employment clearing it up, cutting down timber, making rails and stave bolts. He worked at this from his 14th to his 18th year, receiving no money except that which he earned himself from the sale of black salt made from the ashes. He attended district school during the winter months, and his mother, an educated woman, did much toward educating her children. When 19 years of age young Bacon had saved enough money working as a farm hand to take a term at the Disco Academy, where he secured a two-year teacher's certificate. He taught school after this at Swan Creek, St. Clair County, and the following summer worked in the store of John McElroy, in that place. He and his employer had words about feeding a horse, and leaving the job the young man walked to New Baltimore, where he found work binding oats. Here he came in contact with a recruiting officer, one George Robison, and enlisted in Company F, 22nd Michigan Infantry, under Captain Alfred Ashley. The regiment was ordered to the front on the 1st of September and on the 5th participated in the battle of "Cabbage Hill." At Nashville the young soldier was taken with mumps and later brain fever, but recovered. Next came smallpox, and when he recovered sufficiently to carry a musket again he was sent to rejoin his regiment, arriving just in time to engage in the battle of Chickamauga, where his regiment was almost annihilated, there being only 100 to answer roll call after the battle. He served through the Atlanta campaign and was mustered out in Nashville in 1865. Returning to Michigan, he attended the high school at Utica until 1866, when he taught school and earned enough money to pay his way through the University of Michigan. He had read medicine with Dr. E. N. Harris, of Disco, and took up the study in the University. He studied during 1866-67, practiced a year and in 1868 attended the University of Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1869. Going back to Disco, Michigan, he bought out Dr. Harris and practiced there for 12 years, removing during the month of January, 1883, to Sault Ste. Marie, where he now resides. He was elected Mayor of Sault Ste. Marie on the Republican ticket in 1897, and was alderman during the years of 1884-85.



HON. AUGUSTUS EGBERT BACON, M. D.

Dr. Bacon married Josephine, daughter of William Moe, of Disco, Michigan, March 17, 1868. Dr. Bacon became a Mason in 1865 and is one of the oldest in Sault Ste. Marie. He is also a member of the K. P., Eastern Star, G. A. R., and the I. O. O. F.

Hosted by Google

CHARLES EDWARD BREWSTER.

BREWSTER, CHARLES EDWARD. Chief Deputy Game Warden of Michigan Charles Edward Brewster was born in Fremont, Shiawasee county, Michigan, January 4, 1858. His parents both died when he was but four years old, and he was taken into the family of an uncle and adopted by him. When he was 12 years of age he ran away from home, and found a position as a cash boy with Newcomb, Endicott & Company, of Detroit, Michigan, where he remained for seven weeks, earning and living upon $2 a week, until his uncle located him and took him back home. He was sent to the district school near his home, and later to the public schools at Byron, Michigan, from which he graduated in 1874, at the age of 16.

Through the influence of the then Congressman Begole, he was then appointed ship's writer in the United States navy and assigned to the United States cruiser Tuscarora, which was detached to pursue deep-sea soundings in the Pacific ocean. For three years he engaged in this service, during which period he visited almost every port between Sitka, Alaska, and Hobart Town, Tasmania. At the end of this time he was appointed captain's clerk and assigned to the cruiser Pensacola, under Captain John Irwin. The Pensacola was the flag ship of the Asiatic squadron, then having headquarters at San Francisco, Cal. While on this vessel he visited China, Japan, the Sandwich Islands, and the ports of western South America. He resigned in 1884, and returned home to Byron, Michigan. The following year he removed to a small station, named after himself, in Grand Traverse county, and began the manufacture of hardwood lumber. The business did not seem to prosper, and he had very little liking for it, and two fires caused him to give it up in 1889, with much experience and less capital. That fall he was appointed United States deputy marshal in the western district and assigned to the postoffice depredation work. He had an interesting experience while arresting a counterfeiter in a lumber camp about eight miles from Yuma, Lake county, and was shot by his man, but while lying wounded on the ground he managed to shoot in return and secured the counterfeiter. This occurred on Thanksgiving day, and he had to drive with his prisoner about eight miles to the settlement. In the four years previous to the inauguration of the present game warden system only 56 convictions were made for violation of the laws, and under the first four years this was increased to 560 convictions. Under the administration of Chase S. Osborn, there were 1,960 convictions secured. Mr. Brewster has been connected with this department since its inauguration.

He has held the following political offices: Postmaster at Lake Brewster, 1887-94; justice of peace, 1888-92; chief deputy United States marshal under James R. Clark, 1890-94; deputy game warden under William Alden Smith, 1887; made chief deputy game warden under Charles S. Hampton, re-appointed in 1897 by Chase S. Osborn, and re-appointed in 1899 by Grant M. Morse. He is a Chapter Mason, and an Elk.

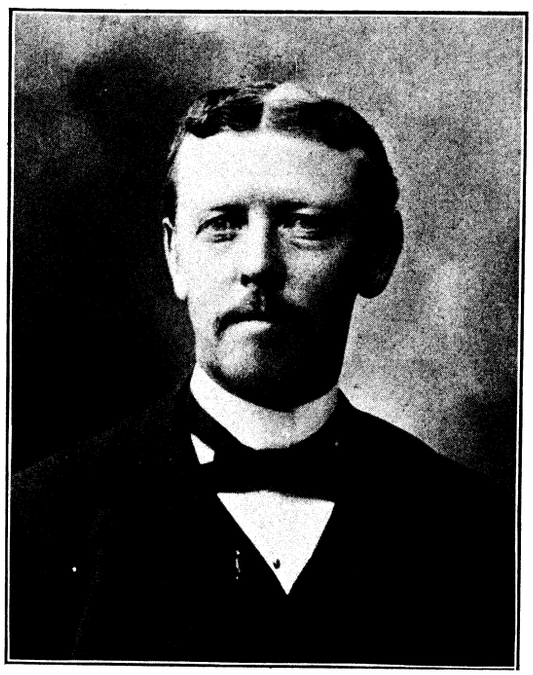
Hosted by Google

FROST, HON. GEORGE EDWARD. The present prosecuting attorney of Cheboygan, Michigan, George Edward Frost, has been prominently identified with the Republican party in this State, and is an attorney well versed in his profession, a successful prosecutor and a man of sharp insight, judgment and discretion. He has held his present office for three successful terms, during which he has won many cases for the people and established an excellent record.

His father, Alonzo P. Frost, came to Pontiac from near Syracuse, in New York state, and settled in that city in 1836. His grandfather, Josiah, was an old resident in New York state, the family originally coming from Massachusetts, where the Frosts lived for generations, taking part in the making of the early history of the American colonies and serving with the revolutionary army.

George Edward Frost was born at Pontiac, Michigan, March 24, 1851. His education was received in the district schools near home, the public schools of Pontiac. During his vacations he worked on the farm, and when 21 years old, in 1872, received a second grade teacher's certificate. He taught in various schools about the county that year, and for the three following years he divided his time between teaching the young idea during the winter months and studying law in the office of Judge A. C. Baldwin, at Pontiac, during vacation periods. He studied at night when teaching school, and worked hard to equip himself for the profession in which he now holds such a prominent place. In 1874 he read law in the office of the Hon. Alfred Russel, of Detroit, and was admitted to the bar of the Wayne County Circuit Court, September, 1875.

That fall he went into partnership with S. Slessinger, taking an office in the Seitz Block, Detroit. In 1877 he went into business alone, removing to Cheboygan in the spring of 1879 and establishing himself in practice in that city. He had $15 capital on which to do this, and some law books. The young attorney did not flourish in his profession for the first month, and his receipts amounted to just $4 at the end of the month, mostly for conveyancing. The fourth month business began to pick up, and after that the returns were larger and his practice increased monthly.



HON. GEORGE EDWARD FROST.

He was the first Republican to be elected to the office of president of the village, and was re-elected twice, serving in 1883-84-85. Mr. Frost was United States commissioner from 1881, until 1901. He was an alternate and attended the National Republican Convention at Minneapolis, and has been prominently mentioned for Congress from his district. Mr. Frost was first married in September, 1881, to Mollie L. Bailey, daughter of Dr. Jno. R. Bailey, of Mackinaw Island. She died in November, 1882. Mr. Frost's second wife was Mrs. Emma C. Freeman, daughter of John Waterman, the pioneer lumberman of Cheboygan, in that city, April, 1885. He has three children, George Edward Frost, Jr., aged 13; Stanley Howard, aged 11, and Russel Waterman, aged 4.

He is a Mason, and belongs to the Knights of Pythias.

Hosted by Google

JABEZ BUNTING CASWELL.

CASWELL, JABEZ BUNTING. The Caswell family, of which Jabez Bunting Caswell is a member, lived for many generations in the Mohawk valley of New York state, and it was in Herkimer county of that state that on December 10, 1858, the subject of this sketch was born. At the age of 4 his family moved to Rome, New York. He attended the Rome academy until he reached the age of 17, and then found employment in a shoe store. When he became of age he started west for the Dakotas with the intention of going into business, but stopped on the way to visit a brother in Indianapolis. He went from there to St. Louis, Mo. The Iron Mountain Express was being organized then and the young man was tendered a position with that company. He was bill clerk for one year, and then was made a messenger, running between St. Louis and Texarkana, afterwards on the Texas Pacific railroad from Texarkana to Abileen. These were days when train robbers flourished, and when to be an express messenger meant taking one's life in one's hands. Mr. Caswell was lucky, however, and did not meet with train robbers. The Iron Mountain Company was finally merged into the Pacific Express Company, and in 1882 Mr. Caswell came to Michigan, visiting a friend in Bay City. The friend was in the restaurant business, so all that winter Mr. Caswell took the management of this establishment. The next season, as he had always been a lover of the great American game, he organized the Bay City base ball team. The next season he helped organize the Northwestern League, which at one time was a promising organization. He broke his arm in a game that season and was forced to quit the sport.

He then drifted into politics and held many minor city offices in Bay City. He was constable for several years, after which he was made sidewalk inspector by a republican common council, and a democratic mayor vetoed the appointment. He continued, however, as sidewalk inspector and the council voted him his salary, which the mayor promptly vetoed, but the Supreme Court sustained the council's action. He was afterwards appointed assistant street commissioner by the common council and held that position for three years. Mr. Caswell is one of the first Pingree men in Bay county, and was made salt inspector January 26, 1897. He still occupies this position, having been re-appointed by Gov. Pingree January 26, 1899.

February 28, 1895, he married Clara Worth at Bay City, and Warren, aged two years, is their child.

Mr. Caswell as a member of the B. P. O. E., the K. P. and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is popular with his party, and he may justly feel a pride in his official record. He has always had an independent spirit, even when a boy, having on two occasions left home to learn a trade, first that of a printer, but was sent back to school by his parents. On another occasion he started to learn the business of an auctioneer, but not liking it, he returned home. "Of all the difficult positions I have held the hardest was that of reporting the first exposition in Detroit for The Detroit News," Mr. Caswell said.

Hosted by Google

PELTON, HON. DAVID CLARK. The Pelton family owes its existence in this country to John Pelton, who, born in Essex, England, in 1616 came to America and settled in Boston, Mass., in 1630. He removed to Dorchester 35 years later and became by grant a joint owner in the Dorchester patent, receiving 30,000 acres of land. He was one of the 47 owners of the "Great Lots."

David Clark Pelton, the subject of this sketch, was born in La Grange, Ohio, April 16, 1837, where he worked on his father's farm and attended school. Later, when 18 years of age, he worked on a farm in Charlotte, Mich. After a short time in the latter place he started to walk to Ionia, Mich., and from there traveled down the river on an old scow to Grand Haven. Walking through the pine woods of Oceana County he slept one night in a house at the mouth of Stoney Creek, and was awakened during the night by an offer of employment loading shingle bolts on a schooner at a shilling per hour. Although he was weary with a 35-mile walk he dressed, and worked a stretch of 30 hours.

October 29, 1858, he married Ellen, the daughter of Hezekiah Williams, at Benona, Michigan. Working steadily and investing every $40 he could save into as many acres of pine, he soon began to accumulate a little property. In 1861 he removed to Racine, Wisconsin, where he started manufacturing shingles, and prospered. He invested a portion of his capital in the purchase of part of a lake vessel, and in 1865 was considered well off financially. Purchasing a larger interest in the vessel and mortgaging his business to do so proved an unprofitable investment, for the boat was lost and with it everything he had, as it was not insured. Returning to Pentwater, Michigan, he worked in a shingle mill until he lost his index finger and was given the position of foreman of the out-door work. He saved enough in 1873 to purchase a towing tug, and was doing a good towing business on the lakes when the tug blew up and left him almost as poor as when he first started. Going back to the

HON. DAVID CLARK PELTON.

woods again he worked as foreman for Charles Mears from 1874 until 1880, then went into lumbering operations, purchasing a half interest in the A. R. Beck Company retail yards at Chicago. In 1885-88 he operated in Lake county, Michigan, and later bought the Mattoon and Robinson sawmill at Cheboygan, which he still owns and operates, manufacturing about twenty-five million feet per annum.

Mr. Pelton is a Republican. He was elected mayor of Cheboygan in 1899, having been an alderman in 1893-94. He was supervisor of Mason County when the county seat was located at Lincoln, Mich. Mr. Pelton's one child, Juliette, is the wife of William Reid, of Pelton & Reid, Cheboygan.

Mr. Pelton is a director and stockholder in the First National bank of his city; president of the Cheboygan Towing Company, also treasurer of the Great Northern Protective Association of Cheboygan, and an extensive owner of pine lands in Wisconsin and Minnesota. He is also a large stockholder in the Ashland & Cripple Creek Gold Mining Co., and one of its directors.

Hosted by Google

GRANT MARION MORSE.

MORSE, GRANT MARION. Grant Marion Morse was born in Portland township, Ionia county, November 18, 1854. His father, Darius J. Morse, was one of the earlier settlers in Ionia county, locating in Portland township in 1853, where he owned and operated a farm. The grandfather, Thomas J. Morse, came from Ontario county, New York state, and Leonard Morse, the great-grandfather, was a Vermonter.

Grant Marion Morse commenced his education in the district school adjacent to his father's farm, where he managed to sandwich in sufficient time between his farm work to obtain a fair amount of knowledge. He earned his first money at the rate of 25 cents a day, riding a colt while cultivating corn. When he reached his seventeenth year he was sufficiently advanced in education to enter the Michigan Agricultural College, where he studied from 1872 until 1874. When 18 years of age he obtained a third-grade teacher's certificate, and securing a position in the school in his own district, he started to teach the young idea. This experiment was made more difficult by the efforts of several of his scholars who had been his schoolmates prior to his becoming a teacher. They made life miserable for their pedagogue, and endeavored to make his new vocation fail, but he soon won them over and finished what was unanimously conceded one of the most successful terms ever taught in the district. The money earned by teaching, and in farm work, was used to pay young Morse's way through college. He left school and in May, 1875, joined his father in the purchase of a general store and elevator at Collins, Ionia county. He was given a half interest in this enterprise and in 1878 he had secured enough money to enable him to complete the payment for the business, and that same year he returned to farming.

In 1880 he again embarked in the mercantile business, and together with a partner purchased a grocery and crockery store at Portland, Michigan. This business venture proved most successful and after two years he bought out his partner and continued alone. In 1888 he sold out, and entered the insurance business. Later he added the real estate and loan business, which he still continues. Mr. Morse is a Republican. In 1876-77 he was made superintendent of schools. In 1896 he was the Republican nominee for judge of the Probate Court, but was defeated with his ticket in the silver tide that swept the county that year. He is a member of the Republican State Central Committee, and was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1896. During 1888-90 he was treasurer of Portland Village, member of the Council in 1890-92, and justice of the peace 1890-1900, and has always been as active in the promotion of the many industrial enterprises which have made Portland an enviable reputation, as in the counsels of his party. He was appointed state game and fish warden by Governor Pingree, March 16, 1899. Mr. Morse married Sarah E. Perry, daughter of Joseph Perry, at Lodi, Michigan, July 9, 1879. His son, Leon G. Morse, aged 17, is at school. Mr. Morse is a Knight Templar, Mason, K. of P., and member of A. O. U. W.

Hosted by Google

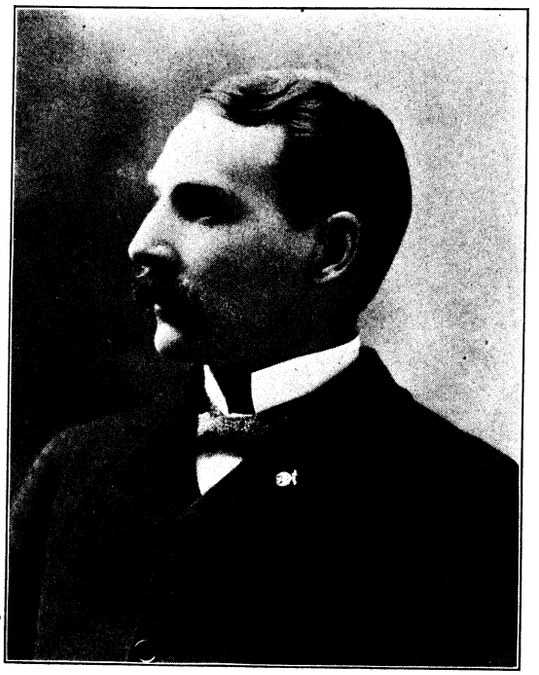
GRAHAM, HON. ROBERT D. Robert D. Graham was born November 11, 1855, at Union, Ontario. When he was only a year old his parents moved to Minnesota, where they settled upon the extreme frontier and engaged in farming. During the uprising of the Sioux Indians, when the news of it reached the Graham household, they left their little home to the mercy of the Indians, the family taking refuge in the settlement. Homes were looted and burned as the Sioux swept through the country on their destroying raid, but, strange to say, although they looted the Graham house, they left it standing, the only one for miles around.

In 1866 the family bought a small farm near Grand Rapids, Michigan. Here the boy received his first schooling during the winter months, as in Minnesota there were not, at that time, any school houses. The father embarked in the market gardening business, and young Graham took the truck to market. This necessitated getting up at three in the morning, and driving to town with the vegetables. During the winter he was sent to the public school at Grand Rapids, and in 1872 and 1873, in his vacation periods, he clerked in an ice cream and confectionery store at Big Rapids. The next two years he took up the plumbing trade, but as his father had bought more land and increased his output he returned when 20 years old to the farm and assisted him. In winter he read law with E. A. Maher, of Grand Rapids, and on April 17, 1879, came before the Supreme Court and passed his examination.

His father, having become financially crippled through some bad investments. Mr. Graham returned to the farm and his old work at market gardening. Together with his father, he purchased an adjoining farm, going into debt at 10 per cent. interest for $4,500, which, by hustling, they paid in three years' time, when more lands were purchased and the Grahams became large growers of fruit.

Mr. Graham became a bendict about this time and then resumed his place on the market wagon.

Shortly afterwards he was elected a director of the Fifth National Bank of Grand Rapids, and made a Knight Templar, so he was huckster in the morning, bank director at noon, farmer in the afternoon and society man at night to some Masonic party.



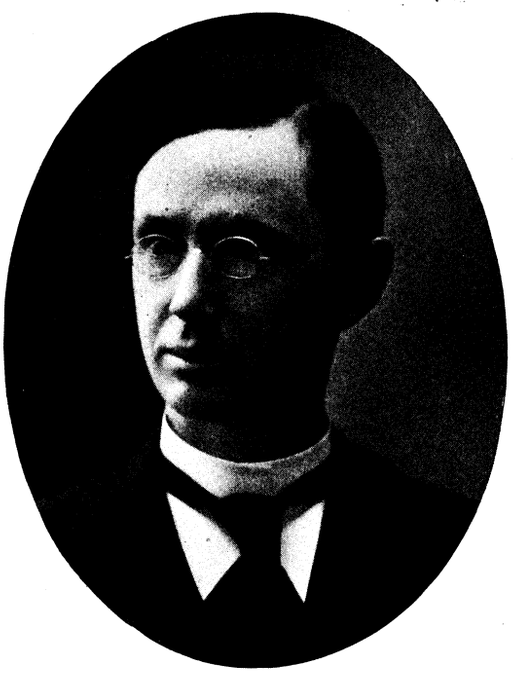
HON. ROBERT D. GRAHAM.

He is vice-president and a member of the Executive Board of the State Horticulture Society, a member of the executive board of the State Agricultural Society, and a member of several fruit growers' associations. Besides being a director in the National Bank he is also a director of the West Side Building and Loan Association of Grand Rapids, a director of the Citizens' Telephone Company of Grand Rapids, and identified with several of the important local industries. In 1899 he was elected president of the Fifth National Bank.

He was elected supervisor of Kent County in 1885, being the first Republican elected in that township in over 32 years. In 1895-'96 he was representative from the Third District of Kent County, re-elected in 1897-'98, and elected State Senator from the Seventeenth District in 1898-99.

He married Anna, daughter of Wendall Gross, at Rockford, Michigan, in 1880, and they have one child, Josephine, aged 13.

Hosted by Google



ARTHUR PERKINS LOOMIS.

LOOMIS, ARTHUR PERKINS. Arthur Perkins Loomis was born in Berlin township, Michigan, September 12, 1859. He attended the district schools of the township until he was 15 years old, then he became a scholar at the Ionia public schools, living at home on his father's farm and walking back and forth several miles to school. He is still, and has always been, identified with the farming interest of this state, owning a farm near Ionia at the present day.

In politics he is a Republican, adopting that party when he became of age, and remaining faithful to its interests ever since. For many years he was a member of the county committee. He has served as director, treasurer and secretary of the Ionia Fair Association, and as president of the Ionia County Farmer's Institute Society. During the years of 1893-94-95-96, Mr. Loomis was private secretary to Gov. John T. Rich, in which capacity he gained an extended acquaintance throughout the state, making many friends. After the retirement of John T. Rich, Mr. Loomis returned to his farm, and on May 1, 1897, he was tendered the position of deputy state land commissioner under William A. French, which he accepted and holds at the present time.

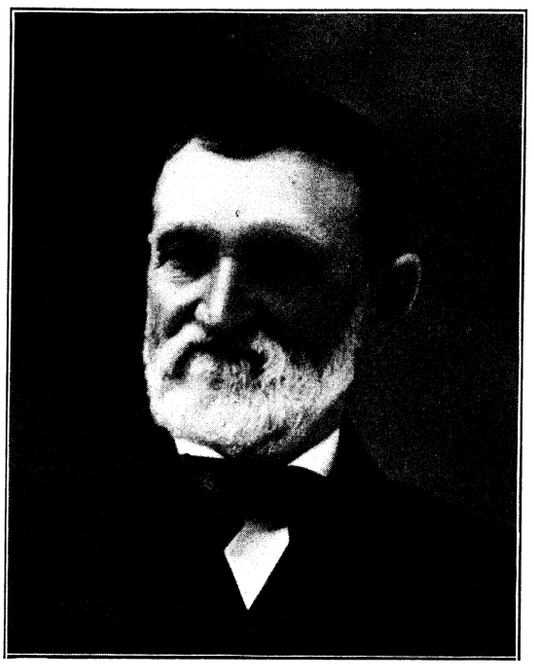
A peculiar coincidence in the appointment of Mr. Loomis to be private secretary to the governor of Michigan was brought out in the fact that the same day of his appointment, a younger brother, T. M. Loomis, who had located in the Northwest, was appointed Private Secretary to Governor Charles H. Sheldon, of South Dakota.

Socially, as well as in political circles, even among the parties of the opposing political creed, Arthur P. Loomis is well liked and possesses a large following and many friends. He has that happy faculty of making friends and keeping them, which marks the successful man. He is a member of the Grange of Michigan, Modern Woodmen and Knights of the Maccabees.

Mr. Loomis married Miss Carrie M. Sessions, the daughter of ex-Lieutenant-Governor Alonzo Sessions. The marriage took place at Ionia, Michigan, Nov. 16, 1894. They have one child, a daughter, Mary Frances Loomis, aged four years. Mr. Loomis has a comfortable and handsome residence in Berlin township, Ionia county, Michigan.

Hosted by Google

CAMPBELL, HON. ANDREW. Andrew Campbell, as his name implies, is a Scotchman by birth, although now an American citizen, and is largely identified with the progress of Michigan. He owns and operates a large farm near Ypsilanti, Michigan, and as a farmer he is following in the steps of his father and his father's people before him. He was born in Laurenston, parish of Dalrymple, Ayrshire, Scotland, May 29, 1832, and is 68 years of age at the present writing. His father, Robert Campbell, when Andrew was about 11 years of age, was forced by the high rents existing in the old country, to try his fortunes in the new, and March 1, 1843, he located in Augusta township, Washtenaw county, Michigan.



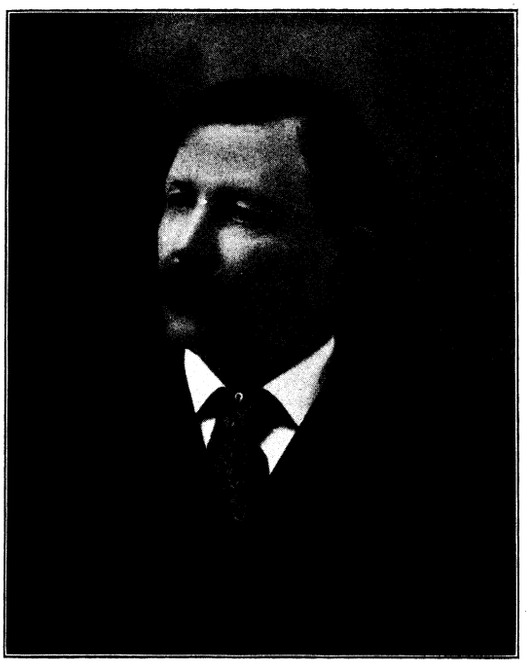
HON. ANDREW CAMPBELL.

The work incidental to opening up the farm kept Andrew away from school, except about four months, when he managed to attend the district school and get a glimpse of education. He helped his father and his brother in clearing up the farms, and attended the Normal School at Ypsilanti, graduating in the fall of 1859. The two winters intervening he taught a district school at Livonia, Wayne county. Judge Durfee, of Detroit, was one of his scholars. In 1861 he purchased a farm in Pittsfield township, near the University of Michigan, and for a number of winters attended courses on history, political economy, international law, history of philosophy and ethics. To do this he went into debt $8,200, and started operations with only a few tools and a little stock. It required nearly 20 years to pay for his farm, and in that time he paid out nearly $8,000 as interest.

Mr. Campbell has always been a staunch Republican, and has held many minor township offices. In 1876 he was put up by his party as a candidate for the Senate, but was defeated. Ten years later he was re-nominated for the same office, but was beaten in the race by James Gorman. In 1896 the Republicans again placed Andrew Campbell's name before the voters of that district, and he was elected to the Senate of 1897-98 against his own cousin, J. E. McDougal, who was the opposing candidate. Mr. Campbell was a delegate to the National Farmer's Congress at Chicago, Parkersburg, West Virginia, Nashville, Atlanta and Boston. He is one of the first advocates for the good roads system, and a delegate from this state to all national conventions. He is also one of the original founders of the Grange in this state, and has been a member since 1873.

Mr. Campbell married Miss Catherine Fisher, daughter of Daniel Fisher, and named after General Lawton's mother, at Superior, Michigan, October 26, 1859. He has five children. Robert Campbell, his eldest son, is a lawyer, practicing at Jackson, Michigan, junior member of the firm of Parkinson & Campbell; Anna married Rev. A. J. Covell, of Lynn, Massachusetts; Daniel F. is an attorney at Fort Worth, Kansas; Catherine, a teacher in the public schools at South Bend, Indiana, and James A., a student at the U. of M.

Hosted by Google



HON. FRANK SHEPHERD.

SHEPHERD, HON. FRANK. Frank Shepherd is another in the long list of men who have paid their own way through school and fought through difficulties to a place in the front ranks of the leading professional men of this State. He was born in Dover township, Lenawee county, Michigan, January 28, 1853. His father, James H. Shepherd, was a farmer living near Adrian, and his grandfather was the Rev. Paul Shepherd, a pioneer of this state and afterwards of Kansas. His mother was a member of the McMath family of New York and Michigan. The young man attended the district schools of Dover township and later the school of a neighboring village, working as a farm hand during the summer months to pay for his winter's tuition and board. There were four boys in the Shepherd family, and one day Frank informed his family that there were enough to work the 60-acre farm without him, and that he did not intend to spend his days there, so he secured a teacher's certificate and turned teacher. He taught school all during the following fall and winter, and spent his vacation on the farm. He then became a student at the State Normal in Ypsilanti, taught again during vacation and carrying out the same plan, attended Adrian and Oberlin Colleges. His parents were not in a position to assist him, so he taught school to pay his way through college. After five years of this life he found employment as a clerk at Adrian, and then entered the law office of the firm of Stay & Underwood, of that city, as a student, and remained with them until he was admitted to the bar in 1878. The following year he removed to Cheboygan, Michigan, where he spent his first year and his savings in an effort to build up a law practice. For some years prior to Jan. 1, 1900, he was the senior member of the firm of Shepherd & Rielly, of Cheboygan, and is now circuit judge of the twenty-ninth judicial circuit.

In politics, Mr. Shepherd is a Republican. He was prosecuting attorney of Cheboygan county 1880-1884, appointed judge of Probate Court in 1886 and elected to same office in 1888, and was a member of the Board of Control of Upper Peninsula Prison in 1890-91, and elected to the Legislature as representative from the Cheboygan district in 1897-98 by a vote of 4,021 to 3,409 for James F. Maloney, Democratic-People's Union Silver candidate. During this term of office he acted as chairman on the committee on roads and bridges and served on the judiciary committee. Mr. Shepherd was re-elected to the house in 1898 and was chairman of the judiciary committee. In the spring of 1899, while still in attendance at the session of the Legislature, he was nominated by the Republican convention and elected circuit judge of the thirty-third judicial circuit by over 650 majority. He took his seat January 1, 1900.

In February, 1879, Judge Shepherd married Miss Susan, daughter of James A. McMillan, at Deerfield, Michigan. They have three children: James F., Mary Ethel, and George Ralph, and have lost one—Katharine—by death.

Judge Shepherd is a Chapter Mason, belongs to the Knights of Pythias, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Modern Woodmen and Knights of the Maccabees.

Hosted by Google

OREN, HON. HORACE MANN. Attorney-General Horace Mann Oren, of the state of Michigan, was born on a farm in Clinton county, near Oakland, Ohio, February 3, 1859. His father, Charles Oren, was a school teacher at the opening of the civil war. In 1863 he enlisted a company of colored troops in southern Ohio, and he was mustered in as their captain in the Fifth U. S. Colored Troops. Capt. Oren was killed in the siege of Petersburg in July, 1864.

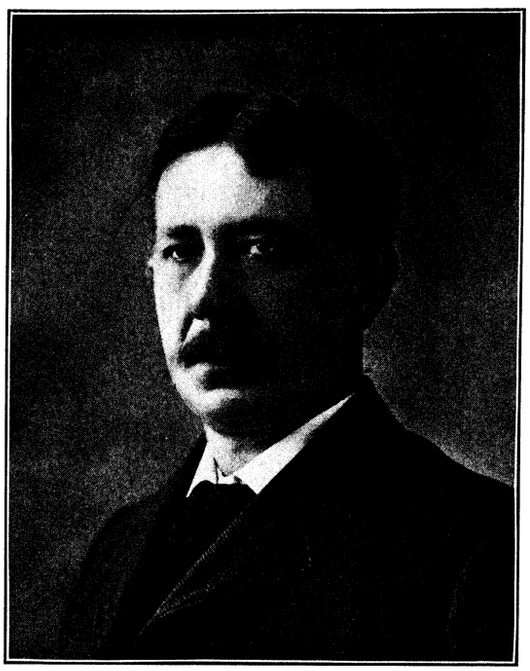
His death threw the entire support of the little family that was left upon his mother. She taught school in southern Ohio and in 1868 moved to Indianapolis, Ind., where she took a position in the Indianapolis High School. In 1873 she was elected state librarian of Indiana, being the first woman to occupy that position. Young Oren attended the public schools, and assisted his mother in various ways. He carried papers, was assistant in the State Library and the Indianapolis public library. He graduated from the Indianapolis High School in 1877 and in the same year entered the Literary Department of the University of Michigan, where he graduated in 1881. Upon his graduation from the Literary he entered the Law Department, where he studied until he graduated in 1883.

Before he finished his law course, however, he had been offered a position on the "Soo News," at Sault Ste. Marie, which he accepted, returning to the University to graduate and going back again to the newspaper business.

For a term of years he divided his attention between his journalistic work and his profession as an attorney, giving up the former in 1885 to attend to his growing law practice.

In November, 1898, he was elected to his present office, attorney-general of Michigan, and he assumed his place January 1, 1899.

Mr. Oren has always been prominently identified with the Republican party, and has held several other offices prior to taking the place he now holds. He has been village clerk, justice of the peace, circuit court commissioner, city and prosecuting attorney.



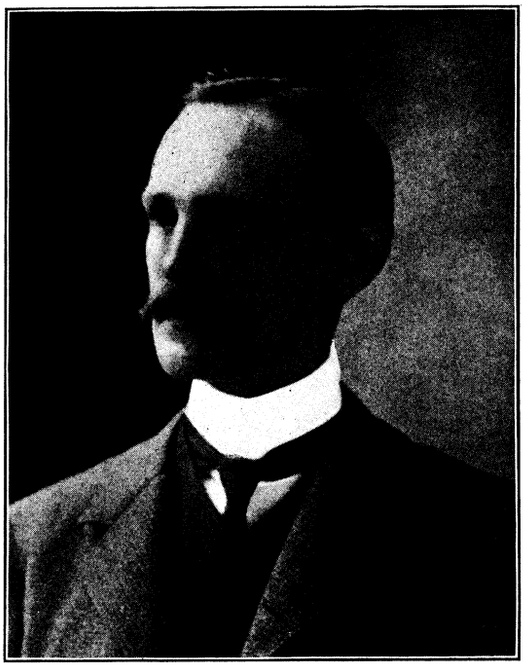
HON. HORACE MANN OREN.

Mr. Oren was married in Grindstone City, Huron county, Michigan, January 1, 1890, to Miss Margaret J. Wallace. They have two children, Robert Oren, aged nine, and Chase Osborn, aged three years.

Mr. Oren's ancestry has an interesting history. His great-great-grandfather, Joseph Oren, was a Quaker and lived in York county, Pennsylvania. During the Revolutionary war it is reported that his house was burned by the Tories and his family of ten children were turned out in the snow and had to live through the winter in the barn. His great-grandfather, John Oren, emigrated to eastern Tennessee in the latter part of the last century and his grandfather, Elihu Oren, was born there in 1809. In 1810 the family moved to Clinton county, Ohio.

On his mother's side, his grandfather was Abraham Allen, a Scotch-Irish Quaker. He was a noted Abolitionist in his day and one of the most persistent men of his time in operating the "Underground Railroad" system through that part of Ohio.

Hosted by Google



MICHAEL JARDAN MAGEE.

MAGEE, MICHAEL JARDAN. The "Soo Democrat" is the only Democratic paper published in Chippewa county and is one of the leading weeklies of the Upper Peninsula. The proprietor and manager, Michael Jardan Magee, has been active in furthering the interests of the Democratic party in his section of the State ever since he came to Michigan.

M. J. Magee was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in October, 1862. His father, James F. Magee, was a well-known manufacturing chemist in that city, and his grandfather, Michael Magee, was a manufacturer and wholesale dealer in saddlery and leather goods, doing business in Philadelphia and New Orleans. The family are of Scotch-Irish ancestry and are of the Protestant faith.

Mr. Magee attended the "Friends" school in his native city until he was 16 years of age, and then entered the Polytechnic College of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, graduating in 1881 as a mining and civil engineer. The summer following his graduation he went west in order to find a field in which to practice his profession, and located in a mining town named Hancock, in Colorado. Here for the next three years he followed the business of a prospector's assayist, surveyor and mining engineering. He devoted most of his time to surveying and developing the many mining properties that came into prominence during the silver excitement, buying and selling mining properties and locating several important mines. He maintained his assay office at Hancock and prospered during the boom. Returning to Philadelphia in 1884 he entered the manufacturing business under the firm name of the Camden Thread Company, of which he was the proprietor and manager. The company manufactured finished threads and spool cotton and was eminently prosperous; in 1888 a desirable offer was made for the plant and Mr. Magee sold out. A visit to Sault Ste. Marie in this year resulted in Mr. Magee engaging in the real estate and insurance business in that city, purchasing several large blocks of property both in that city and the Canadian Soo.

In 1891 he first became interested in the "Soo Democrat" and purchasing the interest of D. W. Brownell he undertook what has proved the successful management of the paper in partnership with John E. Burchard, whom he afterwards bought out and thus became the sole proprietor. The Democrat is the official organ of the Democratic party in that county and has a circulation of over 2,500. Mr. Magee has been a delegate to the state conventions on many occasions, and in 1896 was a delegate to the National convention at Chicago, opposing the adoption of the free silver platform.

In 1891 he married Miss Mary Emma Miskey, at Media, Pennsylvania, and they have two children, both girls, Elizabeth and Cynthia, aged respectively seven and five years.

Hosted by Google

BIRD, ARTHUR C. In promoting the farming industry in this state, Arthur C. Bird has been actively engaged for many years. He has made a life study of his work, and through his agency much eastern capital has been invested in Michigan farming lands, and the wealth of the state has been increased in consequence.

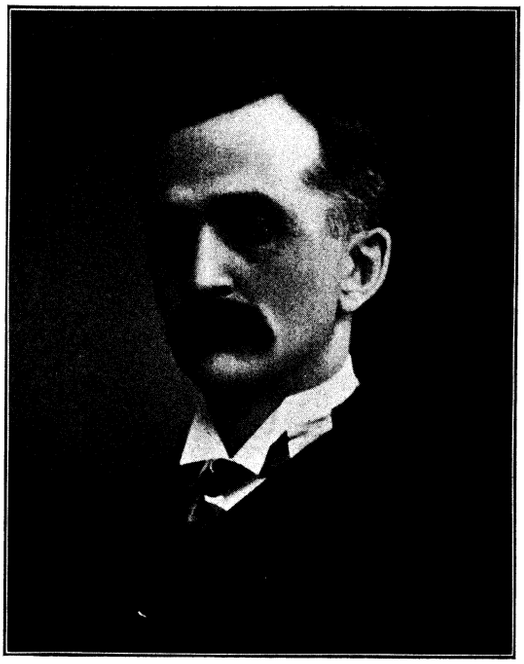
His people before him were engaged in agricultural pursuits, his grandfather, Gardner C. Bird, coming to this state from Norwich, Connecticut, many years ago, and being one of the first settlers in Oakland county.

A. C. Bird was born in Highland, Michigan, May 22, 1864. Two miles from his home was the little district school, where his education was commenced, and thither, when old enough to attend school up to the time he was 15 years of age, he walked every day. Working at odd jobs now and then, he saved enough money to enter the Agricultural College of this state in his fifteenth year. He took a four years' course, graduating at the age of 19. During his vacations he worked in his grandfather's bank at Fenton, Michigan, thus securing a practical business education. It was his intention to enter the banking business upon leaving college, but his grandfather died shortly before the close of the term and the bank was closed by the estate. He then engaged in farming on his own account, buying 110 acres, which he afterwards increased to 280 acres. His knowledge of the work, together with his practical business training brought him much success as a farmer.

In 1893 his Alma Mater granted him the special degree of Master of Agriculture on account of his marked success in his chosen vocation. This was the first degree of its kind granted by the college to an alumnus.

For the past ten years he has been the Michigan agent for several eastern capitalists, advising them and placing their money in farming properties throughout southern Michigan.

Mr. Bird is one of the founders of the Farmers' Club of Michigan, an association that has been beneficial to the industry in bringing its members in close contact with each other for the exchange of ideas that tend to advance the science of farming. He conceived the plan, and was instrumental in organizing the State Association of Farmers' Clubs. There are about three hundred and fifty such clubs in Michigan at the present time, and the membership amounts to 30,000. While a student at the Agricultural College, Mr. Bird was the editor of the college paper, and for several years he has edited the Farmer's Club department of the Michigan Farmer.



ARTHUR CRANSON BIRD.

Mr. Bird is one of the directors and is also the largest stockholder in the West Michigan Nurseries, a very large and flourishing enterprise located at Benton Harbor, Michigan. He is also secretary of the Michigan Agricultural College. From 1897 to 1899 he was a member of the State Board of Agriculture. Mr. Bird is an honored frater in the Masonic fraternity. He was married at Highland, Michigan to Miss Josephine S. St. John, daughter of William St. John, of that place, on August 16th, 1889. They have two children.

Hosted by Google

HON. JOHN HOLBROOK.

HOLBROOK, HON. JOHN. Hon John Holbrook, chief deputy, Bureau of Labor and Industrial Statistics, at Lansing, Michigan, first came into political prominence during the gubernatorial campaign of 1890, when in that year at the State Convention, held in Detroit, he nominated Hon. James M. Turner for the Republican nominee for governor. Mr. Holbrook was born in New York state, at North Chili, October 1, 1848. His father moved to Michigan the same year, locating on a farm near Delhi township, Ingham county. Here the boy attended the district schools at Delhi, until he was 17 years old, when he was sent to a school managed by M. V. Rork, at Lansing. Working on the farm during vacations, and earning a few dollars in that way, he managed to keep up his school days until when 18 years of age he himself became a teacher of the young idea, teaching in the various schools throughout the district until he was 25. His uncle, D. C. Holbrook, an attorney in Detroit, offered him a position in his office at one time, but as young Holbrook was earning $16 a month as a farm-hand he thought it better to refuse. October 23, 1873, he married Mrs. Lydia M. Skinner, daughter of William Reeves, at Lansing, Michigan, and purchased a farm in Lansing township, where he intended to settle down in the quietude of a farmer's life. He operated the farm with moderate success until 1889, when the active political life in which he had become involved necessitated his removal to Lansing.

While living in Delhi township he was elected township treasurer, being the first Republican elected to that office in the township for 20 years. In 1875 he was elected township clerk, and the same year made supervisor, in which position he acted until 1879. Mr. Holbrook was the Republican candidate for register of deeds of Ingham county in 1882, when the county had 1,200 Democratic majority, and was defeated. In 1886 he was elected state senator from what was then the Fourteenth Senatorial District, and he served during the session of 1887-88. Re-elected to this office, he served the two sessions following, in 1889-90.

Governor Luce in 1890 appointed Mr. Holbrook chief deputy oil inspector for the years of 1890-91, and in March, 1897, he was appointed deputy labor commissioner under Joseph L. Cox, and re-appointed in 1899. Mr. Holbrook is, at the present writing, a member of the Republican State Central Committee.

During the years of 1883-84-85 Mr. Holbrook was lecturer of the State Grange, and in 1886-87 was the overseer of the Grange. His tireless activity in the cause of his party, and his capacity for organization, has been the means of pushing him well toward the front ranks of the Republican party and making him one of the leading Republicans in this state. He is one of the organizers of the Zach Chandler Club of Ingham county, and a member of that well known body, the Michigan Club, of Detroit, Michigan.

Mr. Holbrook is a Mason and has taken the Scottish Rite degrees up to and including the 32d, and is also a member of the Knights of the Maccabees and of the Eastern Star.

Hosted by Google

PIERCE, HON. CHARLES SUMNER.

Hon. Charles Sumner Pierce is a direct descendant of Captain William Pierce, who lived in the early part of the sixteenth century, 1590. He was a sea captain, commanding the "Betsey and Ellen," which brought over from England Roger Williams and his wife Mary, Nov. 29, 1831, and later Governor Winthrop and his wife. He also brought the first cattle to America from England. Captain Michael Pierce, of Scituate, Massachusetts, the son of Captain William Pierce, took a prominent part in the history of the early New England colonies. He was born in 1615, and was killed Sunday, March 26, 1676. His death occurred during one of the many Indian wars, when, together with 50 settlers, the valiant captain was surrounded by the Indians. History states that they placed themselves back to back and fought until every man was killed.

HON. CHARLES SUMNER PIERCE.

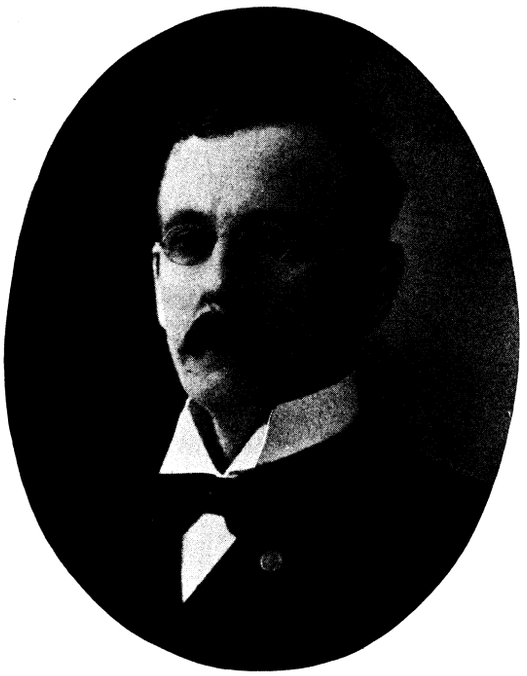
Charles Sumner Pierce was born on a farm at Redford, Wayne county, Michigan, June 12, 1858. He worked at farming and attended the district schools until he was 20 years of age. He earned his first money at 14, picking up potatoes at two cents a bushel, and when his earnings reached $30 he invested that amount in a pair of steers, which he sold the following spring for twice as much as he paid for them. He added $10 more to this and bought a colt, selling that a year later for $140. At 20 years of age he was thus able to attend the State Normal School, paying his own expenses, and taking a course in German and Latin. He was class orator when he graduated, in 1882. Shortly after leaving school he was tendered the position of principal in the Au Sable public school, which he accepted and held for two years. While in this position he purchased and published the newspaper "Saturday Night," of which he is still proprietor. In 1885 he entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan, graduating with the class of 1887.

After graduating he returned to Oscoda and opened a law office. In 1891 he was made county commissioner of schools, remaining so until 1893. In 1893 he was nominated for state senator on the Republican ticket. The district in 1891 had gone overwhelmingly Democratic, but Mr. Pierce was elected by 640 majority. During the session of 1895 he was senate clerk of the committee on apportionment. He was chosen secretary of the State Senate in 1897. He was made postmaster of Oscoda in 1898, but resigned about a year later, having been re-elected secretary of the Senate of 1899. He has been for several years, and still is, a member and secretary of the board of education of Oscoda, and was attorney of Oscoda village for several years, and has held other local offices.

Mr. Pierce married in 1889, at Detroit, Michigan, Frances Barnard, daughter of Mrs. Mortimer L. Smith. He has three children.

He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, of the National Union, and the Loyal Guard. A Republican in politics, Mr. Pierce has won the respect and confidence of the members of his party and his constituents. His home is in Oscoda, Michigan, where, when not attending to his duties in the Senate, he spends most of his time.

Hosted by Google



GEORGE WASHINGTON STONE.

STONE, GEORGE WASHINGTON. Pathos and romance have taken a large part in the career of George W. Stone, now the receiver of the Central Michigan Savings Bank at Lansing, Michigan, and a capitalist of that city. His father was Captain William Timmons, of Newbern, N. C., engaged in the West India trade. His mother was of Irish descent and Catholic parentage. George was born in Newbern, N. C., August 27, 1849. His mother and father differed over their religious beliefs, and eventually separated, the mother taking the children and going to New York. Here she met with reverses, and the boy was found on the streets by the Children's Aid Society, and together with his brother Joe was sent west with 31 other waifs. The two brothers were adopted by Simon A. Stone, a farmer in Albion, Michigan, but when George reached his thirteenth year he ran away to enlist as a drummer boy in Company D, First Michigan Sharpshooters. The little lad became a great favorite in the company, and the officers taking an interest in the youthful soldier, bought books and aided him in learning to read and write.

A romantic incident connected with his life in the army was the receiving of a needle-case, sent by the patriotic women of Pennsylvania, in which he found a note from a girl who later turned out to be his lost sister.

Returning to Albion at the close of his service, he went to school there, and later attended Albion College for two years. After this he engaged in business in partnership with C. D. Comstock, and built up a successful trade in dry goods and groceries. In 1870 he decided to remove to Petersburg, Virginia. Here he manufactured lumber, staves and heading, but met with business reverses and lost everything. He then started for the Dakotas, but only managed to get as far as Buffalo, New York, when he found himself without a dollar.

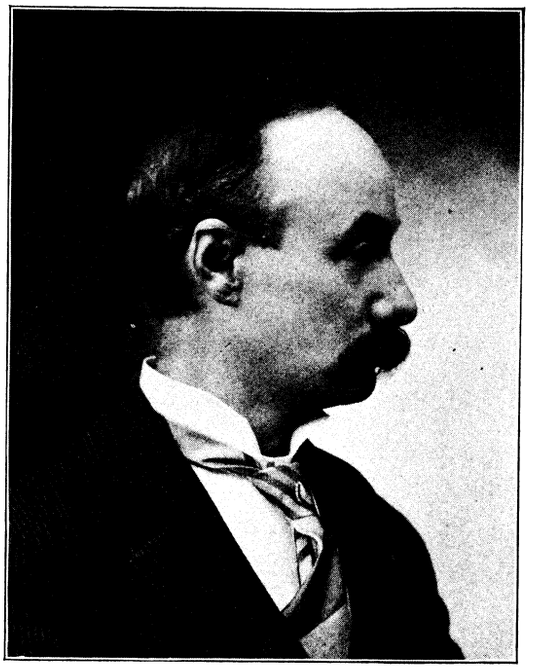
Here he started in business with no other capital than his nerve. He bought with this a canal boat, horses and paint, painted the boat himself, and soon secured a contract for carrying lumber. In 60 days he had paid for his outfit. That fall he lost all his horses, and so he sold out and moved to Lapeer, Michigan, where he engaged in the grocery business and ran a store until 1883. A stroke of paralysis came along about this time, and he sold out again, and took a clerkship in the auditor-general's office at Lansing, Michigan. In 1885 he went to Dakota and founded the town of Hoskins, now the county seat of Mackintosh county. Here he engaged in business, prospered and returned with some capital to Harrison, Michigan, where he began the manufacture of lumber in partnership with Wilson & Son, under the name of Wilson, Stone & Wilson. He sold out in 1894.

Mr. Stone was city clerk of Lapeer in 1880, clerk of the United States District Court, Dakota Territory, 1884-5; county clerk of Clare county, Michigan, 1888-90, and auditor-general, state of Michigan, 1890-92. He married Miss Kittie A., daughter of Osman Rice, of Albion, in that city, in 1869. Their son, Fred G. Stone, is chief clerk in the United States pension office at Detroit.

Hosted by Google

CONNINE, HON. MAIN J. Starting in life as a poor boy, working on his father's farm, and attending school only when the seasons between planting, growing and harvesting would permit his absence from agricultural labors, Main J. Connine worked himself up from his lowly position until now he is circuit judge of the Twenty-third Judicial Circuit.

He was born at Pokagon, Michigan, July 7, 1853. His father was a farmer in humble circumstances, and until he was 19 years of age the boy assisted in the work of the farm, going to school in the winter. His nineteenth year, however, was the year of his emancipation from farm life. He obtained a third-grade teacher's certificate and earned his first money, $35 per month, teaching school in Grand Traverse county. With his savings he was enabled the following summer to attend the Dowagiac High School, where he remained until the next winter, and then resumed school teaching for two seasons. In 1874 he became a student at the Valparaiso Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana, and during his vacation he turned book agent or worked on the farm, in order to obtain the money necessary to live and complete his course of studies. His lack of means and shabby clothes frequently made him feel like giving up the struggle, but through privation and self-denial he kept on. His father and grandfather signed a note for him that assisted the boy to complete his last term, taking the degree of B. S. He was a clever penman, and his fancy pen work brought him in a little money, so that when he left school he was only $24 in debt. That fall he was made principal of the schools in Mt. Vernon, Indiana, at a salary of $800 a year, which gave him enough to enter the Law Department of the University of Michigan the following year. He remained at the University for one year and the next was offered the principalship of the public schools at Douglass, Michigan, which he accepted, and held two years. He held a similar position the year after at Champion, in the Upper Peninsula.



HON. MAIN J. CONNINE.

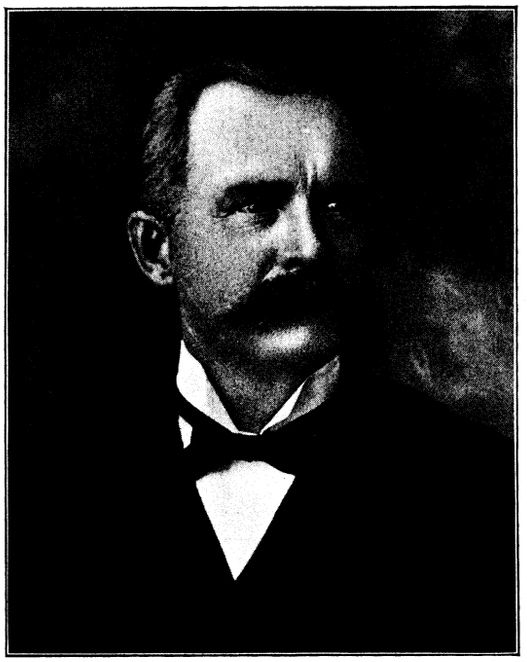
During this period and for five years, nights, Saturdays and vacations, he was diligently studying law. When vacation periods gave him the opportunity, he entered the law office of the now Judge Padgham, of Allegan, where he studied until he was admitted to the bar at Traverse City by Circuit Judge Ramsdall.

His first individual office was opened up at Grayling, Michigan. He was extremely fortunate in securing several good clients and winning some hard-fought cases in the first year of his practice, and his success was almost immediate. He confined himself largely to civil practice, remaining in Grayling until 1888 and then removing to Oscoda.

He was commissioner of the Circuit Court of Crawford county, 1884-85; prosecuting attorney for Crawford county, 1885-87; prosecuting attorney, Iosco county, 1890, 1892-93-94, and elected circuit judge of the Twenty-third District on the Republican ticket, with no opposing candidates.

Judge Connine married Miss Ella Burroughs at Crawfordsville, Indiana, in 1877. They have two children. Judge Connine is a Mason and Knight Templar and a member of the K. O. T. M.

Hosted by Google



ARTHUR MARTIN GEROW, M. D.

GEROW, M. D., ARTHUR MARTIN. Dr. Arthur Martin Gerow, of Cheboygan, Michigan, owner of several large business blocks in that city, where he also practices his profession of physician and surgeon, was born in Belleville, Ontario, March 7, 1845. He attended the village school during the winter terms and worked in a sawmill during the summer until he was 17 years of age, when he obtained a Second certificate, and after teaching one year went to the Toronto Normal School, graduating therefrom in December, 1863. He earned $250 the first year in this profession, and $300 the second, reading medicine during vacations in the offices of Drs. Parker and Bradley, of Sterling. Then, having earned money enough to pay his tuition, he entered the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons at Kingston, Ont., where he remained one year. He then entered the Buffalo Medical College in Buffalo, New York, from which he graduated February, 1868. He hung out his sign in Galena, Illinois, for three months and then sought more promising fields. That fall he went to Cheboygan with $40 in his pocket, his medicine case and diploma as a basis to commence a new practice. There he found a population of about 200 healthy people who did not seem to require the services of a young graduate and his finances soon became exhausted, forcing him to seek employment or leave town. He was offered a position in a store, where he made up his mind to stay until he could earn enough money to take him to Kansas City. He earned about $60 a month in the store and soon began to add to his income with a little practice. In 1869 he had accumulated enough money to open a small drug store and from that time on he commenced to make money and build up a good practice, so that in 1883 he was able to sell out the store and devote his entire time to the practice of his profession.

Dr. Gerow purchased considerable property in the village during his successful years, putting a great deal of his spare capital into business lots, and in 1873 he became very much embarrassed financially and at one time contemplated selling out. He managed to hold on, however, until the dull times passed over, and the property has increased in value until today it is some of the most valuable in Cheboygan. He has built several business blocks, including the Gerow block, and owns nearly a whole block of stores and business houses, from which he receives a good income. Of late years he has taken up the fruit culture and now owns the largest orchard in the state, having 200 acres of apple trees, and still planting.

Dr. Gerow has always been identified with the Republican party and is one of the pushing business men of Cheboygan. He is one of the directors of the Business Men's Association of that city and president of the Great Northern Accident Insurance Co. He was elected president of the village of Cheboygan in 1885, and was president and member of the school board for 24 years. He married in 1874, at Cheboygan, Mary, daughter of John McDonald. Dr. Gerow is a Chapter Mason.

Hosted by Google

HAMBITZER, JOSEPH F. Joseph F. Hambitzer, of Houghton, Michigan, is a self-made and self-educated man.

He was born in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, December 13, 1857. He is of German parentage, his father, William Hambitzer, being a physician who came to this country from Colon, Germany, in 1852. Young Hambitzer was sent to the village school at British Hollow, Grant County, Wisconsin, where he remained until he was 14 years of age, and left to go to work as an errand boy in a dry goods store at Platteville, Wisconsin. He worked in this capacity for two years, and then left Wisconsin and went to Hancock in search of employment, but after looking around for some time he finally had to go to work as a trammer in the Concord mine, now a part of the Arcadian Copper Company's property. He practiced running a drill, and in six months had mastered the tool sufficiently well to become a miner, and as such he worked until 1878. He took up the study of arithmetic, grammar and history, and in the fall attended a teacher's examination, passed and was given a third grade certificate. For a year he taught school in Franklin Township at $65 per month, and the following three years he was clerk in the Hancock postoffice under Thomas N. Lee. The next five years he acted as deputy postmaster under M. L. Cardell. During the following two years he read with Chandler, Grant & Gray, and in the fall of 1886 was elected county treasurer of Houghton County, and re-elected without opposition in 1888. In the fall of 1892 Mr. Hambitzer was nominated for State Treasurer of Michigan on the Republican ticket in opposition to the Republican State Central Committee. In the spring of 1894 Mr. Hambitzer was asked to resign the office of state treasurer altogether, in company with the other members of the state board of canvassers, secretary of state and state land commissioner, because they had not discovered that the tabulation of votes made in the secretary of state's office had been padded and forged.

Mr. Hambitzer refused to resign and fought

JOSEPH F. HAMBITZER.

the case in the Supreme Court, which tribunal held that the governor was sole judge of what constituted negligence for which he could remove state officials, and so in March, 1894, Mr. Hambitzer resigned the state treasurership. Returning to Houghton, Michigan, he remained there for a short period and then left to enter the law firm of Ball & Ball at Marquette, and March 6, 1895, he was admitted to the bar by Judge John W. Stone and commenced his practice at Houghton, Michigan, where today he is one of the leading attorneys of the Upper Peninsula.

Mr. Hambitzer was appointed Deputy Oil Inspector July 1, 1897, and reappointed to this office July 5, 1899. In 1882 he married Miss Emma Nichols, daughter of Stephen Nichols, a carpenter boss at Quincy, Michigan. The marriage took place at Hancock. Two children have been the result of that union, Blanche and Mabel, both of whom are in Chicago attending the Chicago Conservatory of Music.

Mr. Hambitzer is a Mason, and belongs to the Knights of Pythias, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of the Maccabees.

Hosted by Google